



2015

TAXONOMIC AND MOLECULAR STUDIES IN CLERIDAE AND HEMIPTERA

John Moeller Leavengood Jr.

University of Kentucky, johnshorrorcorner@gmail.com

[Right click to open a feedback form in a new tab to let us know how this document benefits you.](#)

Recommended Citation

Leavengood, John Moeller Jr., "TAXONOMIC AND MOLECULAR STUDIES IN CLERIDAE AND HEMIPTERA" (2015). *Theses and Dissertations--Entomology*. 18.
https://uknowledge.uky.edu/entomology_etds/18

This Doctoral Dissertation is brought to you for free and open access by the Entomology at UKnowledge. It has been accepted for inclusion in Theses and Dissertations--Entomology by an authorized administrator of UKnowledge. For more information, please contact UKnowledge@lsv.uky.edu.

STUDENT AGREEMENT:

I represent that my thesis or dissertation and abstract are my original work. Proper attribution has been given to all outside sources. I understand that I am solely responsible for obtaining any needed copyright permissions. I have obtained needed written permission statement(s) from the owner(s) of each third-party copyrighted matter to be included in my work, allowing electronic distribution (if such use is not permitted by the fair use doctrine) which will be submitted to UKnowledge as Additional File.

I hereby grant to The University of Kentucky and its agents the irrevocable, non-exclusive, and royalty-free license to archive and make accessible my work in whole or in part in all forms of media, now or hereafter known. I agree that the document mentioned above may be made available immediately for worldwide access unless an embargo applies.

I retain all other ownership rights to the copyright of my work. I also retain the right to use in future works (such as articles or books) all or part of my work. I understand that I am free to register the copyright to my work.

REVIEW, APPROVAL AND ACCEPTANCE

The document mentioned above has been reviewed and accepted by the student's advisor, on behalf of the advisory committee, and by the Director of Graduate Studies (DGS), on behalf of the program; we verify that this is the final, approved version of the student's thesis including all changes required by the advisory committee. The undersigned agree to abide by the statements above.

John Moeller Leavengood Jr., Student

Dr. Michael J. Sharkey, Major Professor

Dr. Charles W. Fox, Director of Graduate Studies

TAXONOMIC AND MOLECULAR STUDIES IN CLERIDAE AND HEMIPTERA

DISSERTATION

A dissertation submitted in partial fulfillment of the requirements
for degree of Doctor of Philosophy in the Department of Entomology,
College of Agriculture at the University of Kentucky

By

John Moeller Leavengood, Jr.

Lexington, Kentucky

Director: Dr. Michael J. Sharkey, Professor of Entomology

Lexington, Kentucky

2015

Copyright © John Moeller Leavengood, Jr. 2015

ABSTRACT OF DISSERTATION

TAXONOMIC AND MOLECULAR STUDIES IN CLERIDAE AND HEMIPTERA

Taxonomic changes are made based on checkered beetle (Coleoptera: Cleridae) types of the Natural History Museum, London (BMNH). Lectotypes are designated (and holotypes and paralectotypes recognized) for 44 species of Hydnocerinae, including the type species for *Isolemidia*, *Parmiis*, *Paupris*, *Allelidea*, *Blaesiophthalmus* and *Lemidia*, four species of *Enoclerus* (Clerinae), and 14 species of *Cymatodera* (Tillinae). Annotations include comments on additional type material, new type locality, previous (type series) locality, and questionable or missing types. *Phyllobaenus pallipes* (Gorham) and *P. rufithorax* (Gorham) are synonymized with *P. flavifemoratus* (Gorham), *P. chapini* (Wolcott) is synonymized under *P. lateralis* (Gorham), and *P. villosus* (Schenkling) is synonymized under *P. longus* (LeConte), new synonymies.

The first molecular phylogeny of the clerid lineage (Coleoptera: Cleridae, Thanerocleridae) is presented and compared with the two most recent phylogenetic hypotheses of the group. Phylogenetic relationships of checkered beetles were inferred from approximately 5,000 nucleotides amplified from four loci (28S, 16S, 12S, COI). A worldwide sample of ~70 genera is included and phylogenies are reconstructed using Bayesian Inference and Maximum Likelihood. The results are not entirely congruent with either of the current classification systems. Three major lineages are recognized. Tillinae are supported as the sister group to all other subfamilies, whereas Thaneroclerinae, Korynetinae *sensu lato* and a new subfamily formally described here, Epiclininae, new subfamily, form a sister group to Clerinae + Hydnocerinae.

To assess the phylogeny and evolution of Hemiptera, a comprehensive mitogenomic analysis integrating mitogenome-based molecular phylogenetics, fossil-calibrated divergence dating (using BEAST), and ancestral state reconstructions are presented. The 81 sampled mitogenomes represent the most extensive mitogenomic analyses of Hemiptera to date. The putatively primitive “Homoptera” was previously rendered paraphyletic by Heteroptera, whereas the presented results support each group as monophyletic. The results from both diet and habitat ancestral state reconstructions support that 1) Heteroptera (and Homoptera) evolved from a phytophagous ancestor, contrary to the popular hypothesis that the ancestor was predaceous; and 2) family-level radiation of Heteroptera is coincident with the apically-produced labium and the novel hemelytron. It is here proposed these morphological innovations facilitated multiple

independent shifts from phytophagy to predation and multiple independent colonizations of aquatic habitats.

KEYWORDS: Cleridae, molecular systematics, Hemiptera phylogeny, mitochondrial genome, evolution of true bugs

John Moeller Leavengood, Jr

Student's Signature

July 22, 2015

Date

TAXONOMIC AND MOLECULAR STUDIES IN CLERIDAE AND HEMIPTERA

By

John Moeller Leavengood, Jr.

Dr. Michael J. Sharkey

Director of Dissertation

Dr. Charles W. Fox

Director of Graduate Studies

July 22, 2015

This dissertation is dedicated to my father, John Moeller Leavengood (Sr.), who has always supported me through my struggles to find my passion...which led me here.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

My academic career has seen more than its share of peaks and valleys. The support of many ushered me to change majors from accounting to entomology 14 years ago. Among them were Dr. Don Hall, Dr. John Strayer and Dr. Paul “Skip” Choate, Jr. But after completing to a Master’s Degree at the University of Florida I found myself most disenfranchised with academia and sought greener pastures only to return years later to advance to my doctoral studies. Throughout that journey my father’s support was unflagging. Without him, I wouldn’t have made the leap of faith back into the arms of science.

I must also thank my advisor, Dr. Michael Sharkey. He managed to mold a persuasive writer from a persuasive speaker and remained forever patient by my wandering interests which unerringly pulled me away from my dissertation work. I was encouraged to pursue every opportunity and more often than not, I was successful. Dr. Eric Chapman, however, was a most unlikely ally in my graduate studies, and he became a close friend in the process. It seems that over the course of our five years spent down the hall, then across the hall and finally in the same lab, we continually challenged each other to question more, read more, analyze more, and write thoughtfully. I must also thank Stephanie Clutts (former lab technician) for teaching me techniques for PCR, stacking macrophotography and sequence assembly, Kacie Athey (former lab member; graduated) for holding my hand through all basic endeavors technological regarding my computer and software, and Erika Tucker (lab member) for teaching me useful tricks in PhotoShop and Microsoft PowerPoint.

Many had a hand in pushing me along my journey—most of them going unnamed as there are far too many. But to them all, I am grateful.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

| | |
|--|-----|
| Acknowledgements | iii |
| List of Tables | vi |
| List of Figures | vii |
| Chapter One: Introduction | 1 |
| Chapter Two: Taxonomic changes and notes based on the checkered beetle (Coleoptera: Cleridae) types of the Natural History Museum, London (BMNH) | |
| 2.1 Introduction | 4 |
| 2.2 Materials and Methods | 6 |
| 2.3 Results and Discussion | 8 |
| 2.3.1 Subfamily HYDNOCERINAE | 8 |
| 2.3.2 Subfamily CLERINAE | 33 |
| 2.3.3 Subfamily TILLINAE | 36 |
| Chapter Three: A molecular phylogeny of the checkered beetles and a description of <i>Epiclininae</i> subfam. nov. (Coleoptera: Cleroidea: Cleridae) | |
| 3.1 Introduction | 55 |
| 3.2 Materials and Methods | 57 |
| 3.2.1 DNA amplification and gene sequencing | 58 |
| 3.2.2 Multiple alignment and phylogenetic analysis | 59 |
| 3.3 Results | 60 |
| 3.3.1 DNA data and alignment | 60 |
| 3.3.2 Phylogenetic inference | 61 |
| 3.4 Discussion | 62 |
| 3.4.1 <i>Epiclininae</i>, subfam. nov. | 67 |
| 3.5 Conclusion | 69 |
| Chapter Four: Mitogenomic analysis of Hemiptera reveals key innovations in the adaptive radiation of true bugs (Heteroptera) | |
| 4.1 Introduction | 76 |
| 4.2 Materials and Methods | 79 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| 4.2.1 Taxon Sampling | 79 |
| 4.2.2 Complete Mitogenome Sequence Generation | 80 |
| 4.2.3 Assembly, Annotation and Alignment | 81 |
| 4.2.4 Phylogenetic Analyses | 81 |
| 4.2.5 Topology Testing | 83 |
| 4.2.6 Ancestral Character State Reconstruction | 83 |
| 4.2.7 Divergence Time Estimation | 83 |
| 4.3 Results | 84 |
| 4.3.1 Phylogenetic Analyses and Topology Tests | 84 |
| 4.3.2 Ancestral State Reconstructions | 85 |
| 4.3.3 Divergence Time Estimation | 86 |
| 4.4 Discussion | 87 |
| 4.4.1 Phylogeny of Hemiptera | 87 |
| 4.4.2 Diversification of Major Lineages | 88 |
| 4.4.3 Ancestral State Reconstructions | 91 |
| 4.4.4 Key innovations in the adaptive radiation of true bugs | 92 |
| References | 142 |
| Vita | 153 |

LIST OF TABLES

| | |
|---|-----|
| Table 3.1 , Genes, primers and primer sequences used | 71 |
| Table 3.2 , Partitions for Bayesian and maximum-likelihood analyses and log-likelihood scores for last 10 million generations of Bayesian analyses | 71 |
| Table 4.1 , Test of substitution saturation of protein-coding genes | 96 |
| Table 4.2 , Nodal support values for the higher taxa of Hemiptera. Analysis methods are Bayesian inference (BI) and maximum likelihood (ML) and data sets with PCGs (1) excluding (No 3 rd) and including (All codon) third codon positions, (2) partitioned by gene (GP) and by codon (CP) position and (3) employing nucleotide and codon (M3) models | 101 |
| Table 4.3 , Results of the likelihood-based approximately unbiased (AU), Shimodaira-Hasegawa (SH), weighted Kishino-Hasegawa (WKH), and weighted Shimodaira-Hasegawa (WSH) tests calculated using CONSEL. Bold highlights statistical significance. Trees compared were the best topology from unconstrained analyses versus an analysis where Auchenorrhyncha and Cimicomorpha were constrained to be monophyletic | 102 |
| Table 4.4 , Fossil calibration with fossil taxonomic information, fossil age and references | 103 |
| Table 4.5 , Age estimates of selected hemipteran clades with mean ages and 95% highest probability density intervals | 104 |
| Table 4.6 , Taxa used in this study | 105 |
| Table 4.7 , Primer sequences used in this study, | 109 |
| Table 4.8 , Appropriate models of nucleotide evolution for gene and codon partitions according to the AIC in jModelTest, | 111 |
| Table 4.9 , Sources of data for ancestral character state reconstruction, | 114 |

LIST OF FIGURES

| | |
|---|----|
| Figure 2.1 , <i>Phyllobaenus aeneicollis</i> (Schenkling), Lectotype (BMNH)..... | 42 |
| Figure 2.2 , <i>P. chalybeatus</i> (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH) | 42 |
| Figure 2.3 , <i>P. clavatus</i> (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH) | 42 |
| Figure 2.4 , <i>P. haematicus</i> (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH) | 42 |
| Figure 2.5 , <i>P. haematicus</i> (Gorham), Paralectotype (BMNH), <i>P. gorhami</i> (Wolcott).... | 42 |
| Figure 2.6 , <i>P. nigroaeneus</i> (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH) | 42 |
| Figure 2.7 , <i>P. cyanipennis</i> (Gorham), Lectotype and Paralectotype (BMNH)..... | 43 |
| Figure 2.8 , <i>P. cylindricollis</i> (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH) | 43 |
| Figure 2.9 , <i>P. impressus</i> (Gorham), Lectotype and Paralectotype (BMNH)..... | 43 |
| Figure 2.10 , <i>P. intricatus</i> (Gorham), Lectotype and Paralectotype (BMNH) | 43 |
| Figure 2.11 , <i>P. flavifemoratus</i> (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH) | 44 |
| Figure 2.12 , <i>P. pallipes</i> (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH)..... | 44 |
| Figure 2.13 , <i>P. rufithorax</i> (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH) | 44 |
| Figure 2.14 , <i>P. pulchellus</i> (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH)..... | 44 |
| Figure 2.15 , <i>P. pulchellus</i> (Gorham), Paralectotype (BMNH) | 44 |
| Figure 2.16 , <i>P. trichrous</i> (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH)..... | 44 |
| Figure 2.17 , <i>P. lateralis</i> (Gorham), Lectotype and Paralectotype (BMNH) | 45 |
| Figure 2.18 , <i>P. scapularis</i> (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH)..... | 45 |
| Figure 2.19 , <i>P. subvittatus</i> (Gorham), two Paralectotypes (BMNH)..... | 45 |
| Figure 2.20 , <i>P. subulatus</i> (Gorham); Lectotype (BMNH)..... | 45 |
| Figure 2.21 , <i>P. obscurus</i> (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH)..... | 46 |
| Figure 2.22 , <i>P. rudis</i> (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH) | 46 |
| Figure 2.23 , <i>P. rufipes</i> (Newman), Holotype (BMNH) | 46 |
| Figure 2.24 , <i>P. testaceus</i> (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH)..... | 46 |
| Figure 2.25 , <i>P. testaceus</i> (Gorham), Paralectotype (BMNH)..... | 46 |
| Figure 2.26 , <i>P. testaceus</i> (Gorham), Paralectotype (BMNH)..... | 46 |
| Figure 2.27 , <i>P. sordidus</i> (Gorham), Paralectotype (BMNH)..... | 47 |
| Figure 2.28 , <i>P. sordidus</i> (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH) | 47 |
| Figure 2.29 , <i>P. sordidus</i> (Gorham), Paralectotype (BMNH)..... | 47 |
| Figure 2.30 , <i>P. sordidus</i> (Gorham), non-type | 47 |
| Figure 2.31 , <i>P. sordidus</i> (Gorham), non-type | 47 |
| Figure 2.32 , <i>P. villosus</i> (Schenkling), Paralectotype (BMNH) | 47 |
| Figure 2.33 , <i>Phyllobaenus vitrinus</i> (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH)..... | 48 |
| Figure 2.34 , <i>P. vitrinus</i> (Gorham), Paralectotype (BMNH) | 48 |
| Figure 2.35 , <i>Isohydnocera cryptocerina</i> (Gorham), Lectotype, Paralectotype (BMNH) | 48 |
| Figure 2.36 , <i>I. cryptocerina</i> (Gorham), Paralectotype (BMNH) | 48 |
| Figure 2.37 , <i>Isohydnocera aegra</i> (Newman), Holotype (BMNH) | 49 |
| Figure 2.38 , <i>I. curtipennis</i> (Newman), Lectotype and Paralectotype (BMNH) | 49 |
| Figure 2.39 , <i>Parmius debilis</i> Sharp, Lectotype (BMNH) | 49 |
| Figure 2.40 , <i>P. debilis</i> Sharp, Paralectotype (BMNH) | 49 |
| Figure 2.41 , <i>Paupris aptera</i> Sharp, Lectotype (BMNH) | 49 |
| Figure 2.42 , <i>Isolemidia apicalis</i> (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH) | 50 |
| Figure 2.43 , <i>I. batesi</i> (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH)..... | 50 |

| | |
|---|----|
| Figure 2.44 , <i>I. pulchella</i> (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH) | 50 |
| Figure 2.45 , <i>I. subtilis</i> (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH)..... | 50 |
| Figure 2.46 , <i>I. subviridis</i> (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH)..... | 50 |
| Figure 2.47 , <i>I. virescens</i> (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH) | 50 |
| Figure 2.48 , <i>Allelidea brevipennis</i> Pascoe, Lectotype (BMNH) | 51 |
| Figure 2.49 , <i>A. ctenostomoides</i> Waterhouse, Paralectotype (BMNH) | 51 |
| Figure 2.50 , <i>A. viridis</i> Blackburn, Lectotype (BMNH) | 51 |
| Figure 2.51 , <i>Blaesiophthalmus accinctus</i> (Newman), Lectotype (BMNH)..... | 51 |
| Figure 2.52 , <i>B. variegatus</i> (Blackburn), Lectotype (BMNH)..... | 51 |
| Figure 2.53 , <i>Lemidia nitens</i> (Newman), Holotype (BMNH)..... | 51 |
| Figure 2.54 , <i>Enoclerus cautus</i> (Gorham), Paralectotype (BMNH) | 52 |
| Figure 2.55 , <i>E. hoguei</i> (Gorham), Holotype (BMNH) | 52 |
| Figure 2.56 , <i>E. puellus</i> (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH)..... | 52 |
| Figure 2.57 , <i>E. x-album</i> (Gorham), Paralectotype (BMNH) | 52 |
| Figure 2.58 , <i>Cymatodera championi</i> (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH)..... | 52 |
| Figure 2.59 , <i>C. sericans</i> (Gorham), Holotype (BMNH)..... | 52 |
| Figure 2.60 , <i>C. angulifera</i> (Gorham), Paralectotype (BMNH)..... | 53 |
| Figure 2.61 , <i>C. flexuosa</i> (Gorham), Holotype (BMNH)..... | 53 |
| Figure 2.62 , <i>C. liturata</i> (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH)..... | 53 |
| Figure 2.63 , <i>C. lunulata</i> (Gorham), Paralectotype (BMNH)..... | 53 |
| Figure 2.64 , <i>C. lunulata</i> (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH)..... | 53 |
| Figure 2.65 , <i>C. hoguei</i> (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH) | 53 |
| Figure 2.66 , <i>C. grandis</i> (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH)..... | 54 |
| Figure 2.67 , <i>C. nitida</i> (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH)..... | 54 |
| Figure 2.68 , <i>C. parallela</i> (Gorham), Paralectotype (BMNH) | 54 |
| Figure 2.69 , <i>C. grossa</i> (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH) | 54 |
| Figure 2.70 , <i>C. valida</i> (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH)..... | 54 |
| Figure 2.71 , <i>C. saturata</i> (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH)..... | 54 |
| Figure 3.1 , Comparison of morphology-based phylogenies and classification systems of Kolibáč and Opitz | 72 |
| Figure 3.2 , Consensus tree based on the Bayesian analysis of the optimal partitioning strategy predicted by PartitionFinder. Posterior probabilities are indicated at the nodes followed by ML bootstrap if supported. Subfamily classification is color-coded by the two main alternate classification systems K: <i>sensu</i> Kolibáč (1997) and O: <i>sensu</i> Opitz (2010). Stars represent nodal relationships that were not supported by all partitioning strategies. Outgroup families are abbreviated as follows, Ac: Acanthocnemidae; Tr: Trogossitidae; Ph: Phloiophilidae; Rh: Rhadalidae; Mau: Mauroniscidae; Pr: Prionoceridae; Me: Melyridae; Da: Dasytidae and Ma: Malachiidae. Consensus tree based on the Bayesian analysis of the optimal partitioning strategy predicted by PartitionFinder. Posterior probabilities are indicated at the nodes followed by ML bootstrap if supported. Subfamily classification is color-coded by the two main alternate classification systems K: <i>sensu</i> Kolibáč (1997) and O: <i>sensu</i> Opitz (2010). Stars represent nodes relationships that were not supported by all partitioning strategies..... | 74 |
| Figure 4.1 , Mouthpart origin and hemelytra of hemipteran insects. A, apical mouthpart position (assassin bug, <i>Sirthena flavipes</i>); B, middle mouthpart position (cicada, <i>Gaeana maculate</i>); C, sternal mouthpart position (wax scale insect, <i>Ceroplastes</i> sp.); D, scale | |

| | |
|---|-----|
| insect, <i>Orthezia</i> sp.; E, tessaratomid bug, <i>Catacanthus incarnates</i> showing hemelytron structure. Scale: for A, 1.81 mm; for B, 3.84 mm; for C, 0.40 mm; for D, 0.65 mm; for E, 6.71 mm (for body of tessaratomid bug) and 4.73 mm (for hemelytron)..... | 117 |
| Figure 4.2 , Traditional hypotheses on higher-level relationships of Hemiptera..... | 118 |
| Figure 4.3 , Phylogeny of Hemiptera produced from BI analysis of the PCG123 data set with PCGs partitioned by gene. Circles indicate Bayesian posterior probability clade support values >0.8 (black/PP=1.0, white/PP=0.90-0.99, and grey/PP=0.80-0.89)..... | 119 |
| Figure 4.4 , Chronogram depicting hemipteran phylogeny and divergence time estimates produced by a 60 million generation BEAST analysis of the PCG123 data set partitioned by codon position. A geological time scale is shown at the bottom. Dashed boxes correspond to major periods of rapid radiation in Hemiptera..... | 120 |
| Figure 4.5 , Summary of character state transitions for four characters (see Figures 4.22-4.25 for full optimizations). All character state transitions are judged to be significant by ML methods except where otherwise noted (equivocal or unknown)..... | 121 |
| Figure 4.6 , Consensus tree produced from BI analysis of the PCG123 data set with PCGs partitioned by gene..... | 122 |
| Figure 4.7 , MAP tree produced from BI analysis of the PCG123 data set with PCGs partitioned by gene..... | 123 |
| Figure 4.8 , Consensus tree produced from BI analysis of the PCG12 data set with PCGs partitioned by gene..... | 124 |
| Figure 4.9 , MAP tree produced from BI analysis of the PCG12 data set with PCGs partitioned by gene..... | 125 |
| Figure 4.10 , Bootstrap analysis (200 reps) produced from ML analysis of the PCG123 data set with PCGs partitioned by gene..... | 126 |
| Figure 4.11 , Best tree from an eight-replicate ML analyses of the PCG123 data set with PCGs partitioned by gene..... | 127 |
| Figure 4.12 , Majority rule consensus tree produced from a 200 replicate bootstrap analysis of the PCG12 data set partitioned by gene..... | 128 |
| Figure 4.13 , Best tree from an eight-replicate ML analysis of the PCG12 data set with PCGs partitioned by gene..... | 129 |
| Figure 4.14 , Consensus tree produced from BI analysis of the PCG123 data set with PCGs partitioned by codon position..... | 130 |
| Figure 4.15 , MAP tree produced from BI analysis of the PCG123 data set with PCGs partitioned by codon position..... | 131 |
| Figure 4.16 , Consensus tree produced from BI analysis of the PCG12 data set with PCGs partitioned by codon position..... | 132 |
| Figure 4.17 , MAP tree produced from BI analysis of the PCG12 data set with PCGs partitioned by codon position..... | 133 |
| Figure 4.18 , Consensus tree produced from BI analysis of the PCG123 data set with codon models (M3) assigned to each PCG..... | 134 |
| Figure 4.19 , MAP tree produced from BI analysis of the PCG123 data set with codon models (M3) assigned to PCGs..... | 135 |
| Figure 4.20 , The single tree produced from a ML search with M3 codon models assigned to the PCGs in the PCG123 data set. The search took 3275 hours (~136 days) and further analyses were aborted..... | 136 |

[Figure 4.21](#), Divergence time estimates based on BEAST analysis of the PCG123 data set with PCGs partitioned by codon position. Shaded bars at the nodes indicate 95% highest posterior density (HPD) credibility intervals137

[Figure 4.22](#), ML optimization of feeding habits conducted with Mesquite under the MK1 model of character evolution. All ancestral nodes are significant for the character state shown. Input tree is the MAP tree from the BI analysis of the PCG123 data set with PCGs partitioned by codon position. Note: Mesquite ML character optimizations do not allow terminals to be multistate. In this figure, *Sigara septemlineata* (Corixidae) is coded as predatory/phytophagous, but it was optimized both ways and neither coding made a significant change to any ancestral node shown on the current figure138

[Figure 4.23](#), ML optimization of habitat conducted with Mesquite under the MK1 model of character evolution. All ancestral nodes are significant for the character state shown. Input tree is the MAP tree from the BI analysis of the PCG123 data set with PCGs partitioned by codon position.....139

[Figure 4.24](#), ML optimization of mouthpart origin conducted with Mesquite under the MK1 model of character evolution. All ancestral nodes are significant for the character state shown, except for the root of Hemiptera which is ambiguous between apical and middle, and the nodes leading to the outgroups for which mouthpart placement is unknown. Input tree is the MAP tree from the BI analysis of the PCG123 data set with PCGs partitioned by codon position140

[Figure 4.25](#), ML optimization of the presence of hemelytra conducted with Mesquite under the MK1 model of character evolution. All ancestral nodes are significant for the character state shown. Input tree is the MAP tree from the BI analysis of the PCG123 data set with PCGs partitioned by codon position141

CHAPTER 1: Introduction

Over the last hundred years, the approaches to taxonomy have broadened significantly. Descriptive taxonomy and museum work paved the way for systematic analysis, eventually utilizing both molecular and morphological data, increasingly advanced programs and genome-scale datasets. The dissertation herein includes classical museum work based on morphology and a family-wide multi-locus molecular phylogeny on checkered beetles (Coleoptera: Cleridae), as well as an order-wide mitogenomic phylogeny and diversification study examining the evolution of Hemiptera.

In the second chapter, taxonomic changes and notes based on the checkered beetle (Coleoptera: Cleridae) types of the Natural History Museum, London (BMNH). Lectotypes were designated (and holotypes and paralectotypes recognized) for 44 species of Hydnocerinae, including the type species for *Isolemidia*, *Parmius*, *Paupris*, *Allelidea*, *Blaesiophthalmus* and *Lemidia*, four species of *Enoclerus* (Clerinae), and 14 species of *Cymatodera* (Tillinae). Annotations include comments on additional type material, new type locality, previous (type series) locality, and questionable or mysterious types. *Phyllobaenus pallipes* (Gorham) and *P. rufithorax* (Gorham) are synonymized with *P. flavifemoratus* (Gorham), *P. chapini* (Wolcott) is synonymized under *P. lateralis* (Gorham), and *P. villosus* (Schenkling) is synonymized under *P. longus* (LeConte), **new synonymies**. *Phyllobaenus longus* (LeConte) is discovered in New Mexico, **new state record**.

This work was done in collaboration with Beulah H. Garner (Natural History Museum, Department of Entomology, London, United Kingdom). Garner provided information from the BMNH database and valuable correspondence after my departure from the BMNH.

The third chapter the first molecular phylogeny of the clerid lineage (Coleoptera: Cleridae, Thanerocleridae) within the superfamily Cleroidea is presented and compared with the two most recently proposed phylogenetic hypotheses of the group. Phylogenetic relationships of checkered beetles were inferred from approximately 5,000 nucleotides of both nuclear and mitochondrial rDNA (28S, 16S, and 12S) and the mitochondrial protein-coding gene COI. A worldwide sample of ~70 genera representing almost a quarter of

generic diversity of the clerid lineage was included and phylogenies were reconstructed using Bayesian and Maximum Likelihood. Results support the monophyly of many proposed subfamilies but were not entirely congruent with either of the current classification systems. The subfamilial relationships within the Cleridae are resolved with support for three main lineages. Tillinae are supported as the sister group to all other subfamilies within the Cleridae, while Thaneroclerinae, Korynetinae *sensu lato* and a new subfamily formally described here, Epiclininae, form a sister group to Clerinae + Hydnocerinae.

This work was done in collaboration with Nicole L. Gunter (CSIRO, Ecosystem Sciences, Canberra, ACT, Australia), Eric G. Chapman (Department of Entomology, University of Kentucky, Lexington, Kentucky, U.S.A.), Justin S. Bartlett (Queensland Primary Industries Insect Collection, Biosecurity Queensland, Brisbane, Queensland, Australia) and Stephen L. Cameron (Earth, Environment & Biological Sciences School, Queensland University of Technology, Brisbane, Queensland, Australia). Gunter and Cameron did all molecular work for the Australian taxa and shared the writing and analytical workload. I did the molecular work, sequence assembly and editing for the non-Australian taxa, and part of the analytical workload under the tutelage of Chapman, who also assisted with writing. Bartlett provided assistance with writing and assumed the primary role in the description of the new subfamily and identifying synapomorphies for major clades recovered in our analyses. The majority of all work was equally shared by Gunter and I.

In the fourth chapter, a mitogenomic analysis of Hemiptera reveals key innovations in the adaptive radiation of true bugs (Heteroptera). Hemiptera, the largest order among non-holometabolous insects, represents ~7% of metazoan diversity. With extraordinary life histories and highly specialized morphological adaptations, hemipterans have exploited a multitude of habitats and food sources through ~300 million years of evolution. To address outstanding questions regarding the phylogeny and evolution of Hemiptera, we carried out a comprehensive mitogenomic analysis integrating mitogenome-based molecular phylogenetics, fossil-calibrated divergence dating, and life history-mediated ancestral state reconstructions. The 26 newly sequenced and 55 published mitogenomes, covering all the suborders and infraorders, represent the

most extensive mitogenomic analyses of Hemiptera to date. The putatively primitive “Homoptera” (Sternorrhyncha, Auchenorrhyncha and Coleorrhyncha) was previously rendered paraphyletic by Heteroptera, whereas my results support each group as monophyletic. A BEAST analysis inferred that Homoptera is not primitive, suggesting that historical morphological hypotheses could have been misled by character reductions/losses which are consistent with sedentary feeding behaviors in the entirely terrestrial, plant-feeding Homoptera. The results from both diet and habitat ancestral state reconstructions support that 1) Heteroptera (and Homoptera) evolved from a phytophagous ancestor, contrary to the popular hypothesis that the ancestor was predaceous (based on the “basal infraorders”); and 2) family-level radiation of Heteroptera is coincident with two key morphological innovations; the apically-produced labium and the novel hemelytron (protective forewing). We propose that the success of heteropterans, with their diverse feeding behaviors and broad habitat colonization is not because of angiosperm coevolution, but rather key morphological innovations facilitating multiple independent shifts from phytophagy to predation and multiple independent colonizations of aquatic habitats.

This work was done in collaboration with Xuguo Zhou and Eric G. Chapman (Department of Entomology, University of Kentucky, Lexington, Kentucky, U.S.A.), Wanzhi Cai and Li Hu (Department of Entomology, China Agricultural University, Beijing, China). All DNA extraction, sequence assembly and preliminary analyses were done by Hu (in part for his dissertation; advisor Cai). Chapman and I conducted all presented analyses (along with alignment, editing, evolutionary model estimation). Chapman produced ancestral state reconstructions and I assumed the primary role in writing the paper with assistance from Chapman and Hu.

Copyright © John Moeller Leavengood, Jr. 2015

CHAPTER 2: TAXONOMIC CHANGES AND NOTES BASED ON THE
CHECKERED BEETLE (COLEOPTERA: CLERIDAE) TYPES OF THE NATURAL
HISTORY MUSEUM, LONDON (BMNH)

2.1 Introduction

The subfamily Hydnocerinae has historically been in taxonomic disarray. Revisionary works are needed to establish generic limits and to serve as diagnostic tools for distinguishing species. Before this can be done, much type material must be identified and lectotypes designated. During a research trip to the Natural History Museum (London, BMNH) I reviewed the type material for Hydnocerinae, designated lectotypes and recognized paralectotypes for 44 species including the type species of *Isolemidia*, *Parmius*, *Paupris*, *Allelidea*, *Blaesiophthalmus* and *Lemidia*. All species for these genera were assessed, with the exception that for *Lemidia* only specimens of *L. nitens* (Newman) received a type designation. A subsequent visit to the Museum National d'Histoire Naturelle (Paris, MNHN) permitted the recognition of additional paralectotypes from Gorham's private collection. No type designations were made for syntypes of *Callimerus* species and allied Asian Callimerini (e.g., *Stenocallimerus*) because this group is currently under investigation by other researchers (Gerstmeier et al. 2012).

Most of the examined material comprised species of *Phyllobaenus* (including all species of *Hydnocera* that were not assigned to *Wolcottia* or *Isohydnocera*) and *Isolemidia* described by Gorham (1877; 1883-1886). Most species were from the organized labor Biologia Centrali-Americana (BCA), which includes the most significant contribution to our knowledge of Central American Cleridae to date. In BCA, Gorham (1883-1886) described many species and commented on previously described taxa as well. Of the BCA material, all 44 species of Hydnocerinae received type designations (either Lectotype designation or Holotype recognition), as well as four species of *Enoclerus* and all fourteen species of *Cymatodera* (upon request by a fellow cleridologist).

All members of *Hydnocera* (excluding species later assigned to *Wolcottia* or *Isohydnocera*) are recognized as *Phyllobaenus*. Wolcott (1944) explained the status of *Hydnocera* (a junior synonym, in part, of *Phyllobaenus*) in great detail. The incorrect

placement of various species created some confusion since *Phyllobaenus* has bifid tarsal unguis, whereas *Isohydnocera* has simple tarsal unguis; many species assigned to each genus based on habitus-based gestalt defy this rule (Leavengood et al. 2012). Despite its utilization in several faunal keys (Dillon and Dillon 1972; Downie and Arnett 1993; Knull 1951; Leavengood 2008), I consider tarsal unguis bifidity alone to be an ill-suited character for generic delimitation. Kolibáč (1998) synonymized *Cephaloclerus* under *Phyllobaenus* and *Isohydnocera* under *Wolcottia*. I consider that these changes were made in the absence of sufficient understanding of variation within these genera, and I therefore choose not to accept Kolibáč's reclassification. Recent molecular evidence (Gunter et al. 2013) substantiates the rejection of both of Kolibáč's synonymizations. However, I agree with Kolibáč's tribes of Hydnocerinae and no changes in higher classification will be made at this time.

Anecdotal evidence suggests that both A. B. Wolcott (Dybas 1951) and W. F. Barr (Westcott & Merickel 2011) shared the hope of revising *Phyllobaenus* (*in litt.*, W. Opitz, J. Rifkind). Both designated numerous specimens as “future types” with manuscript names which never met publication. Despite this interest, the types of the genus had never been audited nor had the comprising series been accounted. The lack of such knowledge has limited taxonomic progress. Few have inventoried, designated and/or commented on the clerid types of any single taxon or museum. A notable exception is Ekis' (1975) comprehensive assessment of the clerid types described by Massimiliano Spinola (1841, 1844) included the recognition of *nomina nuda*, lectotype designation, paralectotype recognition, photographs of species previously unillustrated or indistinguishable by present literature, and historical and taxonomic notes. Spinola's understanding of intraspecific variation was limited, his descriptions were consequently brief, and not all species could be illustrated, making Ekis' work a valuable contribution. Döbler (1982) summarized the label data of all clerid type series specimens of the Deutsches Entomologisches Institut and provided the reference for each original description.

Such works seem simple, but are critical. With passing years one curator after the next may have differing opinions on that which is or is not a primary type or syntype (in the absence of type designations) and sometimes, simply on the basis that it is in “their”

museum (as was the case for many BCA Gorham types), identify specimens as “types” with their own labels. Because even Gorham sometimes placed his own manuscript name labels on two specimens in a single type series, it is not always obvious which specimen is or should be the primary type. Other complications include card-mounted pairs of specimens indicated by Gorham (by manuscript name labels) as types (e.g., *Phyllobaenus subvittatus*; below) wherein two different species are present or when the recognition of a type is not possible by simply examining the specimen and label data (e.g., *P. nunnenmacheri*, *Isohydnocera aegra*, and *I. curtipennis*; below). Taxonomists and curators should restrict similar future work to comprehensive approaches as have Ekis, Döbler and the present authors. Such punctuated progress enables ensuing researchers to more easily continue the work of their retired peers.

2.2 Materials and Methods

I performed type designations and indicated with yellow paralectotype labels and red lectotype labels. To holotypes, a black-bordered red label was added. These new holotype labels contain "HOLOTYPE," the species name, and identify the senior author (and date) as the authority of specimen identity. As specimens were examined at the BMNH, the drawers including BCA Hydnocerinae were re-curated from cork and/or foam-slatted drawers into unit trays and subsequent curation of unit tray labelling and databasing using the Museums relational database KeEMu was carried out by Beulah Garner. These data are available online via the BMNH website.

In the text below, each species is presented by subfamily (concordant with Opitz 2010; species of each genus arranged alphabetically), recognized by its current combination in agreement with Corporaal (1950), then by its original combination. Label data for designated types, new type localities (based on lectotype designations) and “type series localities” are presented. Additional comments are presented regarding the type series, other (yet unrecognized) syntypes from other museums, and missing types and their probable whereabouts. When the precise number of specimens of a type series is known it is presented. Otherwise, one must assume the possibility of other syntypes awaiting paralectotype recognition. The majority of BCA syntypes were deposited in the

BMNH and MNHN. Gorham was known to divide large series among the MNHN, BMNH, MHNG (Geneva), and the personal collections of Champion, Schenkling, Corporaal and Sharp. As such, lectotypes were designated by recognizing the type labels and handwriting of the describing author in combination with specimen locality and original descriptions.

List of Abbreviations:

| | |
|------|--|
| BCA | Biologia Centrali-Americana |
| BMNH | Natural History Museum (London, UK) |
| BYUC | Monte L. Bean Life Science Museum (Provo, Utah) |
| FSCA | Florida State Collection of Arthropods (Gainesville, FL) |
| ICZN | International Commission of Zoological Nomenclature |
| MHNG | Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle (Geneva, Switzerland) |
| MNHN | Museum National d'Histoire Naturelle (Paris, France) |
| NMNH | National Museum of Natural History (Washington, DC) |
| SDEI | Senckenberg Deutsches Entomologisches Institut (Müncheberg, Germany) |
| UNMA | University of New Mexico, Albuquerque (Albuquerque, New Mexico) |

In Gorham's discussions (part of the original description) he often refers to a series of specimens. It is presumed that all BCA (Gorham 1882-1886) specimens that can be associated with the discussion by locality in combination with Gorham's comments on sex and variation and Gorham's determination labels constitute the type series (ICZN Article 72.4.1.1). Although Gorham does not identify a "type" in the text of the original publication, he does place a "type" label on a specimen of the type series. This specimen is not a holotype (ICZN Articles 73.1, 73.1.1). All BMNH BCA specimens have a determination label, but Gorham's "types" bears an additional label with the new species name. These specimens, having a determination label, nominal label, and a "type" label, are designated as lectotypes (ICZN Article 72.4.1.1). All other specimens of each type series are designated paralectotypes. Type series specimens described from the Fry Collection (Gorham 1877) were identified by similar means. Gorham's intended primary

types (not specified in the original publication) have a label with the species' name (written in Gorham's handwriting).

Type specimens of almost all species covered herein are imaged. Photographs were taken in the Sackler Biological Imaging Lab using a Zeiss camera, images were stacked in Helicon Focus v.5.2, and then modified using Adobe PhotoShop.

This work was done in collaboration with Beulah H. Garner (Natural History Museum, Department of Entomology, London, United Kingdom). Garner provided information from the BMNH database and valuable correspondence after my departure from the BMNH. I did all work with specimens, writing and research. This work was published (Leavengood and Garner 2014).

2.3 Results and Discussion

2.3.1 Subfamily HYDROCERINAE

All types for species recognized as *Phyllobaenus*, *Isohydnocera*, *Parmius*, *Paupris*, *Allelidea*, *Blaesiophthalmus* and *Isolemidia* were assessed. Only the type-species of *Lemidia* (*L. nitens*) was assessed.

Tribe HYDROCERINI

The number of hydnocerine genera was reduced considerably by Kolibáč (1998: 129). *Isohydnocera* Chapin was synonymized under *Wolcottia* Chapin and several Old World genera were synonymized under *Phyllobaenus* Dejean. However, in forming this conclusion, no type-specimens were examined. Additionally, recent evidence (Leavengood *in prep*) suggests that it is questionable as to whether the correct species was actually assessed when estimating the generic limits of *Isohydnocera*. However, such evidence will result in more generic shuffling, which is not the purpose of the present work. The generic epithets here recognized ignore Kolibáč's changes and are consistent with the majority of current literature (e.g., Downie & Arnett 1993; Opitz 2002;

Leavengood 2010, for world taxa; Opitz 2010, for world taxa; Leavengood et al. 2012). The changes herein reduce *Phyllobaenus* from 121 to 117 described species.

Phyllobaenus aeneicollis (Schenkling, 1907: 306) (Fig. 2.1)

Original Combination: *Hydnocera aeneicollis*

Types: The designated paralectotypes do not share the type locality. However, Schenkling stated that multiple specimens were placed in the BMNH (and only one has the type locality; here designated the lectotype). Many others were apparently collected from different localities during the same expedition by H. H. Smith. Döbler (1982) substantiated all specimens from these localities as syntypes except for the Omilteme specimen, which I believe Döbler overlooked. Additional syntypes exist in the SDEI (Senckenberg Deutsches Entomologisches Institut, Müncheberg, Germany).

Series Locality: Schenkling identified the type locality corresponding to the designated lectotype. The series spans Chilpancingo, Amula and Omilteme, all in Guerrero, Mexico.

Type Locality: Chilpancingo, Guerrero, Mexico, 4600' elevation.

LECTOTYPE (here designated): Type [round, red-bordered label], Chilpancingo, Guerrero, 4600 ft., [Schenkling's type label] (BMNH; 1).

PARALECTOTYPES: Xucumanatlan, Guerrero, 7000 ft, July, H. H. Smith, [Schenkling det label] (BMNH; 1); Amula, Guerrero, 6000 ft, Aug., H. H. Smith, [Schenkling det label] (BMNH; 1); Chilpancingo, Guerrero, 4600 ft, Aug., H. H. Smith, [Schenkling det label] (BMNH; 1); Omilteme, Guerrero, 8000 ft, Aug., H. H. Smith, [Schenkling det label] (BMNH; 1).

Phyllobaenus chalybeatus (Gorham, 1883: 170) (Fig. 2.2)

Original Combination: *Hydnocera chalybeata*

Types: Gorham referred to seven specimens in his description (which I consider to represent the complete type series). All have been accounted.

Series Locality: Calderas, San Gerónimo and Capetillo, Guatemala and Playa Vicente, Mexico.

Type Locality: Playa Vicente, Mexico.

LECTOTYPE (here designated): Type [round, red-bordered label]; Playa Vicente, Mexico, Hoege, *Hydnocera chalybeata* Gorham, Type, B. C. A. Col. III. (2). *Hydnocera chalybeata* Gorham (BMNH; 1). **PARALECTOTYPES:** Mexico, Salle Coll; B. C. A. Col. III. (2). *Hydnocera chalybeata* Gorham (BMNH; 2); Calderas, Guatemala, Champion, *Hydnocera chalybeata* Gorham, B. C. A. Col. III. (2). *Hydnocera chalybeata* Gorham (BMNH; 1); Calderas, Guatemala, Champion, *Hydnocera chalybeata* Gorham, Museum Paris Coll Gorham 1914 [blue label], Museum Paris ex. Coll. R. Oberthur [blue label] (MNHN; 1); S. Geronimo, Guatemala, Champion, *Hydnocera chalybeata* Gorham, Museum Paris Coll Gorham 1914 [blue label], Museum Paris ex. Coll. R. Oberthur [blue label] (MNHN; 1); Capetillo, Guatemala, G. C. Champion, Museum Paris Coll Gorham 1914 [blue label], Museum Paris ex. Coll. R. Oberthur [blue label] (MNHN; 1).

Phyllobaenus clavatus (Gorham, 1883: 172) (Fig. 2.3)

Original Combination: *Hydnocera clavata*

Types: In 1971 W. F. Barr had placed a lectotype label on a specimen. I am now formally designating it and recognizing the paralectotype. These two specimens represent the complete type series.

Series/Type Locality: Juquila, Mexico.

LECTOTYPE (here designated): Juquila; Mexico, Salle Coll.; B. C. A. Col. III. (2). *Hydnocera clavata* Gorham; [Barr lectotype label] (BMNH; 1).

PARALECTOTYPE: Juquila; Mexico, Salle Coll.; Paralectotype [round label]; B. C. A. Col. III. (2). *Hydnocera clavata* Gorham (BMNH; 1).

Phyllobaenus corticinus (Gorham, 1883: 173)

Original Combination: *Hydnocera corticina*

Types: Gorham stated “seven specimens were collected at Las Mercedes, only one or two in each of the other localities.” Six of the seven syntypes from Las Mercedes have been accounted. From each of the other localities either one or no specimens, but at least one specimen from one of these localities, are in one or more other museums. The lectotype and four paralectotypes were previously designated (Leavengood et al. 2012). Four additional paralectotypes are here recognized.

Series Locality: El Tumbador, Las Mercedes, and Cerro Zunil, Guatemala, and Mexico.

Type Locality: Mexico.

PARALECTOTYPES: Las Mercedes, 3000 ft., Champion, *Hydnocera corticina* Gorham, Museum Paris Coll Gorham 1914 [blue label], Museum Paris ex. Coll. R. Oberthur [blue label] (MNHN; 1); Las Mercedes, 3000 ft., Champion, Museum Paris Coll Gorham 1914 [blue label], Museum Paris ex. Coll. R. Oberthur [blue label] (MNHN; 3).

Phyllobaenus cyanipennis (Gorham, 1883: 175) (Fig. 2.7)

Original Combination: *Hydnocera cyanipennis*

Types: Gorham identified the complete type series to comprise eleven specimens, nine of which are from the type locality. Four from Calderas and the one specimen from the Quiche Mountains are in the BMNH, leaving five from Calderas and the one specimen from Capetillo in one or more other museums. Döbler (1982: 416) recognized two of the Calderas syntypes in the SDEI.

Series Locality: Calderas, Quiche Mountains and Capetillo, Guatemala.

Type Locality: Calderas, Guatemala.

LECTOTYPE/PARALECTOTYPE (here designated): Type [round, red-bordered label], Calderas, Guatemala, Champion, Type, B. C. A. Coll. III (2) *Hydnocera cyanipennis* Gorham, *Hydnocera cyanipennis* Gorham (BMNH; 2 sharing a card mount, “LT” is written below the lectotype, the other specimen is a paralectotype).

PARALECTOTYPES: Calderas, Guatemala, Champion, B. C. A. Coll. III (2) *Hydnocera cyanipennis* Gorham (BMNH; 2 sharing a card mount); Quiche Mts., 7-9000 ft., Champion, B. C. A. Coll. III (2) *Hydnocera cyanipennis* Gorham, *Hydnocera cyanipennis* Gorham (BMNH; 1).

Phyllobaenus cylindricollis (Gorham, 1886: 343) (Fig. 2.8)

Original Combination: *Hydnocera cylindricollis*

Types: Gorham vaguely referenced “about a dozen examples,” six of which are in the BMNH and one in the MNHN. When Gorham (1883) discussed *Hydnocera*

bituberculata Chevrolat he had included both of these species. Two specimens originally considered to be *bituberculata* Chevrolat by Gorham (1883) were included in the type series for *cylindricollis*. There are several remaining unrecognized syntypes in other museums. Döbler (1982: 416) considered two SDEI specimens from Bugaba (collected by Champion; not necessarily making it part of the type series) and Teapa, Tabasco (collected by H. H. Smith in January) to be syntypes, the latter of which is most confusing considering Teapa was not included in Gorham's locality list. Until they can be examined, these two specimens are here excluded from the type series.

Series Locality: Chontales, Nicaragua, and Bugaba, David and Volcan de Chiriqui, Panama.

Type Locality: Bugaba, Panama.

LECTOTYPE (here designated): Type [round, red-bordered label], Bugaba, Panama, Champion, Sp. figured, *Hydnocera cylindricollis*, B. C. A. Col. III (2), *Hydnocera cylindricollis* Gorham (BMNH; 1). **PARALECTOTYPES:** Chontales, Nicaragua, Janson, B. C. A. Col. III (2), *Hydnocera cylindricollis* Gorham (BMNH; 1); David, Panama, Champion, B. C. A. Col. III (2), *Hydnocera cylindricollis* Gorham (BMNH 1); V. de Chiriqui, 800-1500 ft, Champion, B. C. A. Col. III (2), *Hydnocera cylindricollis* Gorham (BMNH; 1); Bugaba, Panama, Champion, Sharp Coll. 1905-313, *Hydnocera bituberculata* (BMNH; 2); Bugaba, 800-1500 ft, Champion, *H. cylindricollis*, Museum Paris Coll Gorham 1914 [blue label], Museum Paris ex. Coll. R. Oberthur [blue label] (MNHN; 2, sharing a single cardmount).

Phyllobaenus flavifemoratus (Gorham, 1877: 261) (Fig. 2.11)

Original Combination: *Hydnocera flavifemorata*

= *Phyllobaenus pallipes* (Gorham, 1877: 261) [*Hydnocera pallipes*], **new**

synonymy

= *Phyllobaenus rufithorax* (Gorham, 1877: 262) [*Hydnocera rufithorax*], **new**

synonymy

Comments: There are no structural differences in the specimens in these three type series. The characters described to distinguish *pallipes* (Fig. 2.12) from *flavifemoratus* fall within the range of variation observed in *flavifemoratus*. Regarding

color, *flavifemoratus* varies considerably (as do most hydnoicerine species) with the legs commonly distinctly banded or faded and largely pale, and the elytral maculae of varying shape and size. The head, thorax and elytra are broadly black, with or without a bluish tinge, or varyingly mottled testaceous to brownish-orange, even reddish-orange as described in *rufithorax* (Fig. 2.13), the most extreme example yet examined. The elytral apex may be more rounded, evenly weakly serrate, or slightly truncated (less rounded) with an occasional gap in the serration at the apex, or of intermediate form. All three species (Figs. 2.11-2.13) were described in the same publication, so as the first reviser I fix the precedence of *flavifemoratus*, selecting it because it was described earliest in the article.

Types: Others syntypes may exist.

Series/Type Locality: Amazon.

LECTOTYPE (here designated): Type [round, red-bordered label], Type, Gorham Type [red label], Amazon, Bates, Fry Coll. 1905.100., *H. flavifemorata* (BMNH; 1). **PARALECTOTYPES:** Type, Gorham Type [red label], Amazon, Bates, Fry Coll. 1905.100. (BMNH; 1); 25161 [*Hydnocera flavifemorata* Gorh. Type. Amazon. Pará. Bates.], Type, Amazon, Bates, Fry Coll. 1905.100. (BMNH; 1); Type, Amazon, Bates, Fry Coll. 1905.100. (BMNH; 1); Amazon, Bates, *H. flavifemorata*, Museum Paris Coll Gorham 1914 [blue label], Museum Paris ex. Coll. R. Oberthur [blue label] (MNHN; 1).

Phyllobaenus furcatus (Gorham, 1886: 342) [= *P. discoideus* (LeConte)]

Original Combination: *Hydnocera furcata*

Types: Gorham refers to “ten or twelve” specimens. Five are deposited in the BMNH and Döbler (1980: 419) indicated that a syntype was deposited in the SDEI, making the whereabouts of at least half of the type series known.

Series/Type Locality: N. Sonora, Mexico.

LECTOTYPE: N. Sonora, Mexico, Morrison, Sp. figured, B. C. A. Col. III (2), *Hydnocera furcata* Gorham, *Hydnocera furcata* (BMNH; 1). **PARALECTOTYPES:** N. Sonora, Mexico, Morrison, B. C. A. Col. III (2), *Hydnocera furcata* Gorham, *H. furcata* [male] (BMNH; 1); N. Sonora, Mexico, Morrison, B. C. A. Col. III (2), *Hydnocera furcata* Gorham (BMNH; 3).

Phyllobaenus haematicus (Gorham, 1883: 172) (Fig. 2.4)

Original Combination: *Hydnocera haematica*

Types: Two BMNH specimens match the two forms described by Gorham and have the same respective sexes (marked with “?” on Gorham’s determination labels) and locality data from the original description. Another two were discovered in the MNHN. There may be additional syntypes in other museums. The paralectotype from the BMNH (Fig. 2.5) is *P. gorhami* (Wolcott), which was described after *haematicus*. Referring to *gorhami* Wolcott (1910: 378) indicated: “This appears to be the same as the species placed doubtfully as the female of *haematicus* by Gorham.”

Series/Type Locality: Puebla, Cuernavaca, Mexico. The paralectotype is from “Cuernavaca, Mexico.”

LECTOTYPE (here designated): Syntype [round, blue-bordered label], type [round, red-bordered label], Puebla, Mexico, Salle Coll., B. C. A. Col. III (2), *Hydnocera haematica* Gorham [male] ? (BMNH; 1). **PARALECTOTYPES:** Syntype [round, blue-bordered label], Cuernavaca, Mexico, Salle Coll., B. C. A. Col. III (2), *Hydnocera haematica* Gorham [female] ? (BMNH; 1, now *P. gorhami*); Cuernavaca, Mexico, Salle Coll., *Hydnocera haematica* Gorh. [female], Museum Paris Coll Gorham 1914 [blue label], Museum Paris ex. Coll. R. Oberthur [blue label] (MNHN; 1); Cuernavaca, Mexico, Salle Coll., *Hydnocera haematica* Gorh. [male] ?, Museum Paris Coll Gorham 1914 [blue label], Museum Paris ex. Coll. R. Oberthur [blue label] (MNHN; 1).

Phyllobaenus impressus (Gorham, 1883: 176) (Fig. 2.9)

Original Combination: *Hydnocera impressa*

Types: Gorham referred to ten specimens. One syntype from Volcan de Chiriqui and another from Cordova are in other museums.

Series Locality: Volcan de Chiriqui, Panama, and Cordova, Mexico.

Type Locality: Volcan de Chiriqui, Panama.

LECTOTYPE/PARALECTOTYPE (here designated): Syntype [round, blue-bordered label], Type [round, red-bordered label], V. de Chiriqui, 2-3000 ft, Champion, Sp. figured, B. C. A. Col. III (2), *Hydnocera impressa* Gorham, *Hydnocera impressa*

Gorham (BMNH; 2, sharing a card mount, “LT” is written below the lectotype, the other specimen [to the right] is a paralectotype). **PARALECTOTYPES:** Syntype [round, blue-bordered label], V. de Chiriqui, 2-3000 ft, Champion, B. C. A. Col. III (2), *Hydnocera impressa* Gorham (BMNH; 2); V. de Chiriqui, 2-3000 ft, Champion, *Hydnocera impressa* Gorham, Museum Paris Coll Gorham 1914 [blue label], Museum Paris ex. Coll. R. Oberthur [blue label] (MNHN; 2, sharing a card mount); V. de Chiriqui, 2-3000 ft, Champion, Museum Paris Coll Gorham 1914 [blue label], Museum Paris ex. Coll. R. Oberthur [blue label] (MNHN; 2).

Phyllobaenus intricatus (Gorham, 1883: 174) (Fig. 2.10)

Original Combination: *Hydnocera intricata*

Types: Two specimens are in the BMNH. Gorham made no reference to the number of specimens examined.

Series/Type Locality: Sinanja Valley, [Baja] Verapaz, Guatemala.

LECTOTYPE/PARALECTOTYPE (here designated): Sinanja, Vera Paz, Champion; Type [round, red-bordered label]; *Hydnocera intricata* G., B. C. A. Col. III. (2). *Hydnocera intricata* Gorham, *Hydnocera intricata* Gorham (BMNH; 2, sharing a single card mount, “LT” is written below the lectotype, the other specimen is the paralectotype).

Phyllobaenus lateralis (Gorham, 1883: 169) (Fig. 2.17)

Original Combination: *Hydnocera lateralis*

= *Phyllobaenus chapini* (Wolcott, 1927: 81) [*Hydnocera chapini*], **new**

synonymy

Comments: The elytral and pronotal shapes described to distinguish *lateralis* from *chapini* were produced from a limited sample of specimens which did not properly illustrate their variation. The eyes, proportions of the head and pronotum, and parallel to sinuate elytral forms vary within the species and include intermediate forms. The plasticity in elytral margins and apices is typical of other *Phyllobaenus* species with the same elytral form (e.g., *P. subulatus*).

Types: Gorham indicated eleven specimens. Seven are in the BMNH and three are in the MNHN. One syntype was deposited in another museum. While all are from the same locality, there are specimens bearing labels with different elevations from the type locality. The specimen marked “type” was collected at “2-3000 ft.” For now, only BCA specimens from the type locality with this elevation (of which 10 have been located) are considered to be part of the type series.

Series/Type Locality: Volcan de Chiriqui, Panama.

LECTOTYPE/PARALECTOTYPE (here designated): Syntype 1+2/7 [round, blue-bordered label], Type [round, red-bordered label], V. de Chiriqui, 2-3000 ft, *Hydnocera lateralis* Gorham, Champion, B. C. A. Col. III (2), *Hydnocera lateralis* Gorham (BMNH; 2 specimens on a single card mount; the lectotype indicated by LT and the paralectotype indicated by PLT, written on the card mount). **PARALECTOTYPES:** Syntype 3+4/7 [round, blue-bordered label], V. de Chiriqui, 2-3000 ft, Champion, B. C. A. Col. III (2), *Hydnocera lateralis* Gorham (BMNH; 2 specimens on a single card mount); Syntype [round, blue-bordered label], V. de Chiriqui, 2-3000 ft, Champion, B. C. A. Col. III (2), *Hydnocera lateralis* Gorham (BMNH; 3, with 5/7, 6/7, and 7/7 on the Syntype labels); V. de Chiriqui, 2-3000 ft, Champion, *Hydnocera lateralis* Gorham, Museum Paris Coll Gorham 1914 [blue label], Museum Paris ex. Coll. R. Oberthur [blue label] (MNHN; 2, sharing a card mount); V. de Chiriqui, 2-3000 ft, Champion, Museum Paris Coll Gorham 1914 [blue label], Museum Paris ex. Coll. R. Oberthur [blue label] (MNHN; 1).

Phyllobaenus longus (LeConte, 1884: 22) (Fig. 2.32)

Original Combination: *Hydnocera longa*

= *Phyllobaenus villosus* (Schenkling, 1908: 702) [*Hydnocera villosa*], **new**

synonymy

Comments: I find no variation between *villosus* specimens from Mexico and *longus* specimens from the United States. The type locality of *villosus* is San Isidro, which expands the known distribution of *P. longus* from Texas and Arizona (LeConte 1884: 22) to Mexico. However, there are 18 Mexican states with a San Isidro. The only other specimens from Mexico I have examined are from Sonora [Mexico: Sonora, 5 miles

east of Cananea, 16-IX-1970, K. Stephan (FSCA; 5)]. This northern Mexican record better represents the species' distribution. Additional specimens have been examined (FSCA, BYUC, NMNH) from Eddy, Grant, Hidalgo, Lea and Union Counties in New Mexico, **new state record**.

Phyllobaenus nigroaeneus (Gorham, 1883: 174) (Fig. 2.6)

Original Combination: *Hydnocera nigro-aenea*

Types: Gorham referred to eight specimens, seven from Guanajuato and one from Puebla. Four from Guanajuato are in the BMNH, another in the MNHN, leaving two syntypes from Guanajuato and one from Puebla in other museums. Döbler (1982: 424) indicated that the Puebla specimen was deposited in the SDEI. The paralectotype with the upside down "582" label is actually a specimen of *Phyllobaenus sordidus* (Gorham) with a faded color pattern and notably different elytral structure.

Series Locality: Guanajuato and Puebla, Mexico.

Type Locality: Guanajuato, Mexico.

LECTOTYPE (here designated): Guanajuato, Type [round, red-bordered label], Mexico, Salle Coll., Type, B. C. A. Col. III (2), *Hydnocera nigro-aenea* Gorham, *Hydnocera nigro-aenea* Gorham (BMNH; 1 female). **PARALECTOTYPES:** Guanajuato, Mexico, Salle Coll., 582, B. C. A. Col. III (2), *Hydnocera nigro-aenea* Gorham (BMNH; 1 female, actually *P. sordidus*); Guanajuato, Mexico, Salle Coll., 579, B. C. A. Col. III (2), *Hydnocera nigro-aenea* Gorham (BMNH; 1 female); Guanajuato, Mexico, Salle Coll., 581, B. C. A. Col. III (2), *Hydnocera nigro-aenea* Gorham (BMNH; 1 female); Guanajuato, Mexico, Salle Coll., *Hydnocera nigro-aenea* Gorham, Museum Paris Coll Gorham 1914 [blue label], Museum Paris ex. Coll. R. Oberthur [blue label] (MNHN; 1).

Phyllobaenus obscurus (Gorham, 1883: 172) (Fig. 2.21)

Original Combination: *Hydnocera obscura*

Types: Gorham referred to ten specimens, seven being from the type locality. The BMNH and MNHN house eight. The two remaining syntypes are from Rio Maria Linda and San Gerónimo.

Series Locality: Paso Antonio, Rio Maria Linda and San Gerónimo, Guatemala, and David, Chiriqui, Panama.

Type Locality: San Gerónimo, Guatemala.

LECTOTYPE (here designated): Type [round label]; S. Geronimo, Guatemala, Champion; Type; B. C. A. Col. III. (2). *Hydnocera obscura* Gorham, *Hydnocera obscura* Gorham (BMNH; 1). **PARALECTOTYPES:** S. Geronimo, Guatemala, Champion; B. C. A. Col. III. (2). *Hydnocera obscura* Gorham (BMNH; 2); S. Geronimo, Guatemala, Champion; *Hydnocera obscura* Gorham; Museum Paris Coll Gorham 1914 [blue label]; Museum Paris ex. Coll. R. Oberthur [blue label] (MNHN; 2, sharing a cardmount); S. Geronimo, Guatemala, Champion; Museum Paris Coll Gorham 1914 [blue label]; Museum Paris ex. Coll. R. Oberthur [blue label] (MNHN; 1); Paso Antonio, 400 ft, Champion; B. C. A. Col. III. (2). *Hydnocera obscura* Gorham (BMNH; 1); David, Chiriqui, Champion; B. C. A. Col. III. (2). *Hydnocera obscura* Gorham (BMNH; 1).

Phyllobaenus pallipes (Gorham, 1877: 261) (Fig. 2.12)

Original Combination: *Hydnocera pallipes*

Types: I have encountered three syntypes. More syntypes may exist.

Series/Type Locality: Amazon.

LECTOTYPE (here designated): Type [round, red-bordered label], Type, Gorham Type [red label], Amazon, Bates, Fry Coll. 1905.100., *H. pallipes* (BMNH; 1).

PARALECTOTYPE: Type, Amazon, Bates, Fry Coll. 1905.100. (BMNH; 1); Amazon, Bates, Gorham Type [red label], *H. pallipes*, Museum Paris Coll Gorham 1914 [blue label], Museum Paris ex. Coll. R. Oberthur [blue label] (MNHN; 1).

Phyllobaenus pulchellus (Gorham, 1883: 171) (Figs. 2.14-2.15)

Original Combination: *Hydnocera pulchella*

Types: At least one syntype from San Gerónimo and perhaps others from Volcan de Chiriqui are in other museums. There is a MNHN specimen from Volcan de Chiriqui collected by Champion, but the label differs in that it was collected at 25-4000 ft. This specimen is not considered a paralectotype.

Series Locality: Volcan de Chiriqui, Panama, and San Gerónimo, Guatemala.

Type Locality: Volcan de Chiriqui, Panama.

LECTOTYPE (here designated): Type [round, red-bordered label], V. de Chiriqui, 2-3000 ft, Champion, B. C. A. Col. III (2) *Hydnocera pulchella* Gorham, *Hydnocera pulchella* Gorham (BMNH; 1). **PARALECTOTYPE:** V. de Chiriqui, 2-3000 ft, Champion, B. C. A. Col. III (2) *Hydnocera pulchella* Gorham, *Hydnocera pulchella* Gorham (BMNH; 1); V. de Chiriqui, 2-3000 ft, Champion, *Hydnocera pulchella* Gorham, Museum Paris Coll Gorham 1914 [blue label], Museum Paris ex. Coll. R. Oberthur [blue label] (MNHN; 1).

Phyllobaenus rudis (Gorham, 1886: 342) (Fig. 2.22)

Original Combination: *Hydnocera rudis*

Types: Gorham referred to two specimens. The lectotype was discovered separated from its point mount and in pieces. It was reassembled by the junior author.

Series/Type Locality: Northern Sonora, Mexico.

LECTOTYPE (here designated): Type [round, red-bordered label], Type, N. Sonora, Mexico, Morrison, *Hydnocera rudis* G., B. C. A. Col. III. (2). *Hydnocera rudis* Gorham (BMNH; 1). **PARALECTOTYPE:** N. Sonora, Mexico, Morrison, *Hydnocera rudis* G., Museum Paris Coll Gorham 1914 [blue label], Museum Paris ex. Coll. R. Oberthur [blue label] (MNHN; 1).

Phyllobaenus rufipes (Newman, 1840: 363) (Fig. 2.23)

Original Combination: *Hydnocera rufipes*

Types: In the BMNH there is a specimen with a type label (applied by a BMNH curator) and another specimen with nearly identical label data. The second specimen indicates the collector whereas the first does not. However, Newman's species descriptions from the Entomology Club were often based on specimens that lacked the locality and/or collector data cited in his original publications. Because only "a single specimen" was collected by Doubleday (Newman 1840), I here recognize the specimen with the locality data most perfectly matching the publication (i.e., "East Florida" with no additional information). The specimen from St. John's Bluff, East Florida is presumed to

have been collected after the description of *rufipes*. Nonetheless, a lectotype is designated herein as it is certain that this mystery will never meet any solution.

Series/Type Locality: East Florida.

HOLOTYPE (fixed by monotypy): Type [circular, red-bordered label], *Hydnocera rufipes*, Ent. Club 44-12, *Hydnocera rufipes* Newm., East Florida (BMNH; 1).

Phyllobaenus rufithorax (Gorham, 1877: 262) (Fig. 2.13)

Original Combination: *Hydnocera rufithorax*

Types: One specimen accounted; number not specified.

Series/Type Locality: Amazon.

LECTOTYPE (here designated): Type [round, red-bordered label], Type, Gorham Type [red label], Amazon, Bates, Fry Coll. 1905.100., *H. rufithorax* (BMNH; 1).

Phyllobaenus scapularis (Gorham, 1883: 170) (Fig. 2.18)

Original Combination: *Hydnocera scapularis*

Types: Two specimens.

Series/Type Locality: Volcan de Chiriqui, Panama.

LECTOTYPE (here designated): Type [round, red-bordered label], V. de Chiriqui, 2-3000 ft, Champion, *Hydnocera scapularis* Gorh, B. C. A. Col. III (2), *Hydnocera scapularis* Gorham (BMNH; 1); **PARALECTOTYPE:** V. de Chiriqui, 2-3000 ft, Champion, [male], *scapularis* G., Museum Paris Coll Gorham 1914 [blue label], Museum Paris ex. Coll. R. Oberthur [blue label] (MNHN; 1).

Phyllobaenus serratus (Newman, 1838: 379), **new combination**

Original Combination: *Hydnocera serrata*

Types: The type series comprises two specimens collected by Foster at Mount Pleasant, Ohio (Newman 1838: 380). In the same publication Newman described *Hydnocera*, making *Hydnocera serratus* the type-species. *Phyllobaenus serratus* is a junior synonym of *Phyllobaenus pallipennis* (Say, 1825: 176; *Clerus pallipennis*).

Series/Type Locality: Mount Pleasant, Ohio.

LECTOTYPE (here designated): Type [circular red-bordered label], [one folded, blank label, dark on one side], *Hydnocera serrata* Newm., Ent. Club 44-12 (BMNH; 1). **PARALECTOTYPE:** Ent. Club 44-12, *Hydnocera serrata* Newm. Ent Mag. T. 3T9 Ohio.

Phyllobaenus sordidus (Gorham, 1883: 173) (Figs. 2.27-2.31)

Original Combination: *Hydnocera sordida*

Types: Gorham referred to seven specimens from the Salle collection, two of which remain undesignated. However, the number of specimens collected by Dugès was not identified.

Comments: This species clearly caused Gorham more confusion than any other. A rather infusate (appearing entirely black) specimen of *sordidus* was included as a paralectotype of *P. nigroaeneus*. Another specimen (non-type) was identified by Gorham as *P. guatemalensis* (Gorham) while other specimens thought by Gorham to be *sordidus* were later identified as an undescribed species. Future diagnosticians or curators mistook several other species for *sordidus* or *sordidus* for other species. The reason for this confusion is the tremendous variation in color pattern and the apparent overlap with the color pattern expression ranges of its congeners. With few specimens at hand it is understandable that these very different color patterns (e.g., Figs. 2.27-2.28, Figs. 2.29-2.30, and Fig. 2.31) were suggestive of more than one species.

Series/Type Locality: Guanajuato, Mexico.

LECTOTYPE (here designated): Syntype [round, blue-bordered label], Type [round, red-bordered label], Guanajuato, Mexico, Salle Coll., 584, Type, B. C. A. Col. III (2), *Hydnocera sordida* Gorham (BMNH; 1). **PARALECTOTYPES:** Syntype [round, blue-bordered label], Guanajuato, Mexico, Salle Coll., B. C. A. Col. III (2), *Hydnocera sordida* Gorham (BMNH; 2); Guanajuato, Mexico, Salle Coll., *Hydnocera sordida* Gorham, Museum Paris Coll Gorham 1914 [blue label], Museum Paris ex. Coll. R. Oberthur [blue label] (MNHN; 1); Guanajuato, Mexico, Salle Coll., Museum Paris Coll Gorham 1914 [blue label], Museum Paris ex. Coll. R. Oberthur [blue label] (MNHN; 1); Mexique, Guanajuato, E. Dugès, Museum Paris ex. Coll. R. Oberthur (MNHN; 10).

Phyllobaenus subulatus (Gorham, 1883: 169) (Fig. 2.20)

Original Combination: *Hydnocera subulata*

Types: The number of unrecognized syntypes in other museums is not known. There may be unrecognized paralectotypes from Senahu.

Comments: This species is strikingly similar to *P. subvittatus* (Fig. 2.19), which has pale, often transverse maculae on the elytra. While entirely dark bodied at first glance, one specimen from the type series of *P. subulatus* hints at pale discoloration at the elytral base. Both species also share the same general distribution from Guatemala to Panama. Until the species groups of *Phyllobaenus* are revised and morphology is carefully assessed I will not emend the status of either species.

Series Locality: Sabo, Senahu, and Sinanja Valley, Guatemala; Volcan de Chiriqui and Bugaba, Panama.

Type Locality: Sabo, Vera Paz, Guatemala.

LECTOTYPE (here designated): Type [round, red-bordered label], Sabo, Vera Paz, Champion, Type, Sp. figured, *Hydnocera subulata* Gorham, B. C. A. Col. III (2), *Hydnocera subulata* Gorham (BMNH; 1). **PARALECTOTYPES:** Senahu, Vera Paz, Champion, B. C. A. Col. III (2), *Hydnocera subulata* Gorham (BMNH; 1); V. de Chiriqui, 3-4000 ft, Champion, B. C. A. Col. III (2), *Hydnocera subulata* Gorham (BMNH; 1); V. de Chiriqui, 2-3000 ft, Champion, Museum Paris Coll Gorham 1914 [blue label], Museum Paris ex. Coll. R. Oberthur [blue label] (MNHN; 2); V. de Chiriqui, 25-4000 ft, Champion, Museum Paris Coll Gorham 1914 [blue label], Museum Paris ex. Coll. R. Oberthur [blue label] (MNHN; 1); Bugaba, 800-1500 ft, Champion, B. C. A. Col. III (2), *Hydnocera subulata* Gorham (BMNH; 1); Sinaja, Vera Paz, Champion, Museum Paris Coll Gorham 1914 [blue label], Museum Paris ex. Coll. R. Oberthur [blue label] (MNHN; 1).

Phyllobaenus subvittatus (Gorham, 1883: 170) (Fig. 2.19)

Original Combination: *Hydnocera subvittata*

Types: Gorham does not specify the number of types, but states “specimens occur both from this and all the other localities” implying at least one specimen per locality. If

this assumption is correct, then at least one syntype may remain from Tamaha and San Juan, and all specimens (assuming more than one) from Volcan de Chiriqui are as yet unaccounted.

Comments: Gorham considered this “a very indefinite species, varying a good deal in size and colour, and (if I am right in uniting them as one) in the length of the elytra.” There are, in fact, two species present in the type series. Although not specified, it is assumed by the language of Gorham’s original discussion that all specimens of the “other” likely undescribed species (with short elytra) were from Bugaba and, therefore, that all (if any) missing specimens from elsewhere are of *subvittatus*. Of the type series four specimens (including a card-mounted pair) truly represent *subvittatus*; two represent the other species with shorter elytra, and an additional pair of card-mounted specimens (one specimen representing each species on the same card!). While one “specimen” (the card-mounted pair representing both species) has a type label placed by Gorham (or a curator), it was never indicated which specimen on the card mount was the type. Pursuant to ICZN Article 72.4.7, this type designation is not valid. The present designation recognizes a specimen of the species with longer, apically truncate elytra as the lectotype of *subvittatus*.

Series Locality: Chiacam, San Juan, and Tamahu, Guatemala; Volcan de Chiriqui and Bugaba, Panama.

Type Locality: Tamahu, Vera Paz, Guatemala.

LECTOTYPE (here designated): Tamahu, Vera Paz, Champion, B. C. A. Col. III (2), *Hydnocera subvittata* Gorham (BMNH; 1). **PARALECTOTYPES:** Type [round, red-bordered label], Chiacam, Vera Paz, Champion, B. C. A. Col. III (2), *Hydnocera subvittata* Gorham (BMNH; 2, a card-mounted pair); San Juan, Vera Paz, Champion, B. C. A. Col. III (2), *Hydnocera subvittata* Gorham (BMNH; 1); Bugaba, Type, 800-1500 ft, Champion, B. C. A. Col. III (2), *Hydnocera subvittata* Gorham (BMNH; 1, this specimen shares a card-mount with the other species); **PARALECTOTYPES represented by the other species:** Bugaba, Type, 800-1500 ft, Champion, B. C. A. Col. III (2), *Hydnocera subvittata* Gorham (BMNH; 1, this specimen shares a card-mount with the other species); Bugaba, Panama, Champion, B. C. A. Col. III (2), *Hydnocera subvittata* Gorham (BMNH; 2).

Phyllobaenus testaceus (Gorham, 1883: 169) (Figs. 2.24-2.26)

Original Combination: *Hydnocera testacea*

Types: Of the type series localities Gorham indicated multiple specimens from Volcan de Chiriqui and Bugaba. There could also be multiple specimens from Cerro Zunil. He specified that there was only one specimen from Mexico. The number of remaining syntypes in other museums is unknown, however the Mexican specimen is accounted for here and there is at least one specimen from Cerro Zunil unaccounted. One syntype from Cerro Zunil is in the SDEI (Döbler 1980: 431).

Comments: The type series likely contains more than one species. The lectotype (Fig. 2.24) has two dorsolateral dark vittae while some paralectotypes (Figs. 2.25-2.26) have three, one central and two lateral. The elytral form of all three figured specimens appears quite different, so if the figured specimens truly are the same species, then there is considerable plasticity in elytral form.

Series Locality: Playa Vicente, Mexico; Cerro Zunil and Quiche Mountains, Guatemala; Volcan de Chiriqui and Bugaba, Panama.

Type Locality: Quiche Mountains, Guatemala.

LECTOTYPE (here designated): Type [round, red-bordered label], Quiche Mts., 7-9000 ft, Champion, Type, *Hydnocera testacea* Gorham, B. C. A. Col. III (2), *Hydnocera testacea* Gorham (BMNH; 1). **PARALECTOTYPES:** *Hydnocera testacea* Gorham, Quiche Mts: Ch., Museum Paris Coll Gorham 1914 [blue label], Museum Paris ex. Coll. R. Oberthur [blue label] (MNHN; 1); Playa Vicente, Mexico, Hoge, B. C. A. Col. III (2), *Hydnocera testacea* Gorham (BMNH; 1); V. de Chiriqui, 8000 ft, Champion, *H. testacea* Gorh., Gorham 1914 [blue label], Museum Paris ex. Coll. R. Oberthur [blue label] (MNHN; 2, sharing a card mount); V. de Chiriqui, 8000 ft, Champion, Gorham 1914 [blue label], Museum Paris ex. Coll. R. Oberthur [blue label] (MNHN; 1); V. de Chiriqui, 8000 ft, Champion, B. C. A. Col. III (2), *Hydnocera testacea* Gorham (BMNH; 3, one label in cursive rather than typed); V. de Chiriqui, below 4000 ft, Champion, [incorrectly named], G. J. A., B. C. A. Col. III (2), *Hydnocera testacea* Gorham (BMNH; 1); Bugaba, Panama, Champion, [incorrectly named], G. J. A., B. C. A. Col. III (2),

Hydnocera testacea Gorham (BMNH; 1); Bugaba, 800-1500 ft, Champion, B. C. A. Col. III (2), *Hydnocera testacea* Gorham (BMNH; 1).

Phyllobaenus trichrous (Gorham, 1883: 171) (Fig. 2.16)

Original Combination: *Hydnocera trichroa*

Types: All three syntypes are here accounted.

Series Locality: Dueñas and San Gerónimo, Guatemala.

Type Locality: San Gerónimo, Guatemala.

LECTOTYPE (here designated): Syntype [circular, blue-bordered label]; Type [circular, red-bordered label]; S. Geronimo, Guatemala, Champion; Type [label]; Sp. figured [label]; B. C. A. Col. III. (2). *Hydnocera trichroa* Gorham (BMNH; 1).

PARALECTOTYPE: Syntype [circular, blue-bordered label]; Duenas, Guatemala, G. C. Champion; B. C. A. Col. III. (2). *Hydnocera trichroa* Gorham (BMNH; 1); Duenas, Guatemala, G. C. Champion; *Hydnocera trichroa* Gorham; Gorham 1914 [blue label]; Museum Paris ex. Coll. R. Oberthur [blue label] (MNHN; 1).

Phyllobaenus villosus (Schenkling, 1908: 702) (Fig. 2.32)

Original Combination: *Hydnocera villosa*

Types: Eight specimens in the BMNH. There are also two syntypes in the SDEI (Döbler 1980: 433). There may be additional syntypes elsewhere.

Comments: (see *Phyllobaenus longus*)

Series/Type Locality: San Isidro, Mexico.

LECTOTYPE (here designated): San Isidro, Mexico, Höge, 1907-156, Type [circular, red-bordered label], *Hydnocera villosa* n. sp. [folded label in cursive], [Schenkling type label] (BMNH; 1). **PARALECTOTYPES:** San Isidro, Mexico, Höge, 1907-156, [Schenkling type label] (BMNH; 7).

Phyllobaenus vitrinus (Gorham, 1886: 343) (Figs. 2.33-2.34)

Original Combination: *Hydnocera vitrina*

Types: There is one specimen each from Tuxtla and Bugaba, and an unknown number of specimens from Volcan de Chiriqui. Unrecognized syntypes may exist in other museums.

Series Locality: Tuxtla, Mexico; Bugaba and Volcan de Chiriqui, Panama.

Type Locality: Bugaba, Panama.

LECTOTYPE (here designated): Syntype [round, blue-bordered label], Type [round, red-bordered label], Type, Sp. figured, Bugaba, Panama, Champion, B. C. A. Col. III (2), *Hydnocera vitrina* Gorham (BMNH; 1). **PARALECTOTYPES:** Syntype [round, blue-bordered label], Tuxtla, Mexico, Salle, B. C. A. Col. III (2), *Hydnocera vitrina* Gorham (BMNH; 1); Syntype [round, blue-bordered label], V. de Chiriqui, 4000-6000 ft, Champion, B. C. A. Col. III (2), *Hydnocera vitrina* Gorham (BMNH; 1); *H. vitrina*, V. de Chiriqui, 3-4000 ft, Champion, Gorham 1914 [blue label], Museum Paris ex. Coll. R. Oberthur [blue label] (MNHN; 1); V. de Chiriqui, 25-4000 ft, Champion, Museum Paris Coll. Gorham 1914 [blue label], Museum Paris ex. Coll. R. Oberthur [blue label] (MNHN; 3); V. de Chiriqui, below 4000 ft, Champion, *H. vitrina*, Museum Paris Coll. Gorham 1914 [blue label], Museum Paris ex. Coll. R. Oberthur [blue label] (MNHN; 1); V. de Chiriqui, below 4000 ft, Champion, Museum Paris Coll. Gorham 1914 [blue label], Museum Paris ex. Coll. R. Oberthur [blue label] (MNHN; 1).

Isohydnocera aegra (Newman, 1840: 364) (Fig. 2.37)

Original Combination: *Hydnocera aegra*

Types: A single specimen was collected by Doubleday (Newman, 1840: 364).

Comments: There is a BMNH specimen which reads “?Type”, but lacks any other distinctive label information (e.g., collector or locality). Another label on this specimen reads “the largest very near *Evenus filiformis* Spinola t38 f2” indicating a misidentification as a result of the lack of a locality label. The final label reads “*Hemipeplus marginipennis* N. Amer. was on this card,” suggesting that perhaps the locality label was allocated to the Mycterid specimen. Searching through the BMNH Mycteridae, I encountered many specimens—with simple, handwritten data such as “Florida” on a small round label or “Fla” typed on a tiny label—collected in the correct timeframe from Florida. However, none read “Ent. Club” or Doubleday, and none

appeared as if cut from a shared mount with the *aegra* specimen. Of course, the *Hemipeplus* may have been re-mounted, which, under the circumstances, would make matching this *aegra* to label data impossible. However, the handwritten labels (“*aegra*” and “*Hydnocera aegra* Newm.”) are typical of Newman’s type specimens. As such, the following specimen is here recognized as the holotype.

Series/Type Locality: East Florida.

HOLOTYPE (fixed by monotypy): *aegra*, *Hydnocera aegra* Newm, ?Type, the largest very near *Evenus filiformis* Spinola t38 f2 [blue label], *Hemipeplus marginipennis* N. Amer. was on this card [upside down] (BMNH; 1, the specimen is card mounted, with the abdomen on its own card mount below the specimen).

Isohydnocera cryptocerina (Gorham, 1883: 175) (Figs. 2.35-2.36)

Original Combination: *Hydnocera cryptocerina*

Types: Gorham did not indicate the number of specimens in the type series. No syntypes from Tumbador or El Reposo have yet been accounted.

Series Locality: Chacoj, Teleman, El Reposo, and El Tumbador, Guatemala.

Type Locality: Chacoj, Vera Paz, Guatemala.

LECTOTYPE/PARALECTOTYPE (here designated): T [on card mount], Type [round, red-bordered label], Chacoj, Vera Paz, Champion, Type, B. C. A. Col. III (2), *Hydnocera cryptocerina* Gorham (BMNH; 2, sharing a card mount, the “T” indicating the Lectotype, the other being a paralectotype). **PARALECTOTYPE:** Teleman, Vera Paz, Champion, B. C. A. Col. III (2), *Hydnocera cryptocerina* Gorham (BMNH; 1); Chacoj, Vera Paz, Champion, *Hydnocera cryptocerina* Gorham, Museum Paris Coll. Gorham 1914 [blue label], Museum Paris ex. Coll. R. Oberthur [blue label] (MNHN; 2, sharing a single card mount, one specimen is missing).

Isohydnocera curtipennis (Newman, 1840: 365) (Fig. 2.38)

Original Combination: *Hydnocera curtipennis*

Types: Two specimens collected by Doubleday (Newman, 1840: 364).

Series/Type Locality: East Florida.

LECTOTYPE/PARALECTOTYPE (here designated): New [on card mount], Syntype [round, blue-bordered label], Type [round, red-bordered label], *Hydnocera curtipennis*, Ent. Club 44-12 (BMNH; 2, sharing a card mount, the left specimen, when viewed such as to read “New” on the card mount, is the Lectotype).

Tribe LEMIDIINI

The number of lemidiine genera was reduced considerably by Kolibáč (1998: 185). All genera except for *Allelidea* Waterhouse and *Isolemidia* Gorham were synonymized under *Lemidia* Spinola. I do not believe that sufficient taxa were reviewed to support this conclusion and herein recognize these genera without such synonymizations and in a manner consistent with the majority of current literature (e.g., Leavengood 2010; Opitz 2010).

Parmius debilis Sharp, 1877: 272 (Figs. 2.39-2.40)

Original Combination: *Parmius debilis*

Types: Two.

Series Locality: Tairua and Christchurch, New Zealand.

Type Locality: Christchurch, New Zealand.

LECTOTYPE (here designated): *Parmius debilis*, Type, D. S., Christchurch, N. Z. [all written on card mount], Holotype [round, red-bordered label], Christchurch, New Zealand, Sharp Coll., 1905-313 (BMNH; 1). **PARALECTOTYPE:** Syntype [round, blue-bordered label], 32, *Parmius* n. sp., Tairua, Sharp Coll., 1905-313 (BMNH; 1).

Parmius longipes Sharp, 1877: 272

Original Combination: *Parmius longipes*

Types: Two.

Series/Type Locality: Tairua, New Zealand.

LECTOTYPE (here designated): *Parmius longipes*, Type, D. S., Tairua [all written on card mount], Type [round, red-bordered label], Sharp Coll., 1905-313

(BMNH; 1). **PARALECTOTYPE**: Syntype [round, blue-bordered label], Tairua [red, circular label], Sharp Coll., 1905-313 (BMNH; 1).

Paupris aptera Sharp, 1877: 271 (Fig. 2.41)

Original Combination: *Paupris aptera*

Types: Six.

Series/Type Locality: Auckland, New Zealand.

LECTOTYPE (here designated): *Paupris aptera* Type, D. S., N. Z., Auckland [written on card mount], Type [round, red-bordered label], Syntype [round, blue-bordered label], Auckland, New Zealand, Sharp Coll. 1905-313 (BMNH; 1).

PARALECTOTYPES: *Paupris aptera* 2nd. Type, D. S., N. Z., Auckland [written on card mount], Syntype [round, blue-bordered label], Auckland, New Zealand, Sharp Coll. 1905-313 (BMNH; 5).

Isolemidia apicalis Gorham, 1877: 259 (Fig. 2.42)

Original Combination: *Isolemidia apicalis*

Types: Two.

Series/Type Locality: Amazon.

LECTOTYPE (here designated): Syntype [round, blue-bordered label], Type [round, red-bordered label], Type, Gorham Type [red label], Amazon, Bates, Fry Coll., 1905.100, *Isolemidia apicalis* Gorham (BMNH; 1). **PARALECTOTYPE**: 25167 [*Isolemidia apicalis*. Gorh. Type. Amazon. Ega. Bates], Syntype [round, blue-bordered label], Type, Amazon, Bates, Fry Coll., 1905.100 (BMNH; 1).

Isolemidia batesi Gorham 1877: 259 (Fig. 2.43)

Original Combination: *Isolemidia batesi*

Types: Two.

Comments: Despite the label indications of the “type,” I have designated the notably less damaged specimen as the Lectotype.

Series/Type Locality: Amazon, village of Sao Paulo, Brazil.

LECTOTYPE (here designated): Syntype [round, blue-bordered label], Amazon, Bates, Fry Coll., 1905.100 Gorham (BMNH; 1). **PARALECTOTYPE:** 25166 [*Isolemidia batesi*. Gorh. Type. Amazon. S. Paulo. Bates.], Syntype [round, blue-bordered label], Type [round, red-bordered label], Type, Gorham Type [red label], Amazon, Bates, Fry Coll., 1905.100, *Isolemidia batesi* Gorham (BMNH; 1).

Isolemidia pulchella Gorham, 1877: 258 (Fig. 2.44)

Original Combination: *Isolemidia pulchella*

Types: At least one. There are two BMNH specimens with the following label data: Ega [circular blue label] (BMNH; 2). The blue label indicates that a past curator considered these to be syntypes. The labels match other such specimens collected by Fry, but the data does not match the published locality.

Series/Type Locality: Amazon.

LECTOTYPE (here designated): 25165 [*Isolemidia pulchella*. Gorh. Clinging to slender dead twigs. Type. Amazon. Ega. Bates.], Syntype [round, blue-bordered label], Type [round, red-bordered label], Type, Gorham Type [red label], Amazon, Bates, Fry Coll., 1905.100, *Isolemidia pulchella* Gorham (BMNH; 1).

Isolemidia subtilis Gorham, 1877: 259 (Fig. 2.45)

Original Combination: *Isolemidia subtilis*

Types: One found; number not specified.

Series/Type Locality: Rio de Janeiro, Brazil.

LECTOTYPE (here designated): 1381, Syntype [round, blue-bordered label], Type [round, red-bordered label], Type, Fry, Rio Jan., Fry Coll., 1905.100, *Isolemidia subtilis* (BMNH; 1).

Isolemidia subviridis Gorham, 1883: 177 (Fig. 2.46)

Original Combination: *Isolemidia subviridis*

Types: There are two specimens in the type series.

Series/Type Locality: Volcan de Chiriqui, Panama

LECTOTYPE (here designated): Syntype 2/1 [round, blue-bordered label], Type [round, red-bordered label], V. de Chiriqui, 4000-6000 ft, Champion, B. C. A. Col. III (2), *Isolemidia subviridis* Gorham (BMNH; 1). **PARALECTOTYPE:** Syntype 2/2 [round, blue-bordered label], V. de Chiriqui, 4000-6000 ft, Champion, B. C. A. Col. III (2), *Isolemidia subviridis* Gorham (BMNH; 1).

Isolemidia virescens (Gorham, 1877: 262) (Fig. 2.47)

Original Combination: *Hydnocera virescens*

Types: Gorham did not indicate the number of types. Three have been found, but other unrecognized syntypes may exist.

Series Locality: Parana and Rio de Janeiro, Brazil.

Type Locality: Rio de Janeiro, Brazil.

LECTOTYPE (here designated): Type [round, red-bordered label], 20257 [*Hydnocera virescens*. Gorh. Type. Rio de Janeiro. January to March 1860.], Type, Gorham Type [red label], Fry, Rio Jan., Fry Coll. 1905.100., *virescens* (BMNH; 1).

PARALECTOTYPE: Type, Fry, Rio Jan., Fry Coll. 1905.100. (BMNH; 1); Parana, Gorham Type [red label], *Hyd. virescens* Gorh., Museum Paris Coll. Gorham [blue label], Type [red label] (MNHN; 1).

Allelidea brevipennis Pascoe, 1862: 48 (Fig. 2.48)

Original Combination: *Allelidea brevipennis*

Types: One; total not specified.

Series/Type Locality: Melbourne, Australia.

LECTOTYPE (here designated): Melbourne, Type [round, red-bordered label], *Allelidea brevipennis* Type Pascoe (BMNH; 1).

Allelidea ctenostomoides Waterhouse, 1839: 194 (Fig. 2.49)

Original Combination: *Allelidea ctenostomoides*

Types: Four.

Series/Type Locality: Sydney, Australia.

LECTOTYPE (here designated): Syntype [round, blue-bordered label], Type [round, red-bordered label], Sydney, Australia, C. Darwin, *Allelidea ctenostomoides* Wat. Sydney (BMNH; 1). **PARALECTOTYPES:** Syntype [round, blue-bordered label], Sydney, Australia, C. Darwin, *Allelidea ctenostomoides* Wat. Sydney (BMNH; 3).

Allelidea viridis Blackburn, 1891: 302 (Fig. 2.50)

Original Combination: *Allelidea viridis*

Types: Blackburn referred to no fewer than three specimens in his description. Paralectotypes are deposited in the Australian Museum (2 specimens) and the South Australian Museum (1 specimen) (J. Bartlett, *in litt.*).

Series/Type Locality: Mordialloc, Victoria

LECTOTYPE (here designated): 3808 T Al. [?] [on card mount], Type [round, red-bordered label], Australia, Blackburn Coll., B. M. 1910-236, *Allelidea viridis* Blackb. (BMNH; 1).

Blaesiophthalmus accinctus (Newman, 1842: 364) (Fig. 2.51)

Original Combination: *Thanasimus accinctus*

Types: One found; number not specified.

Series/Type Locality: Port Philip, South Australia.

LECTOTYPE (here designated): Type [round, red-bordered label], *Thanasimus accinctus* Newm. Entomol 36[4] (BMNH; 1). The assumption of the “364” is because Newman's labels included the page number of the description in The Entomologist (J. Bartlett, *in litt.*).

Blaesiophthalmus variegatus (Blackburn, 1891: 304) (Fig. 2.52)

Original Combination: *Metabasis variegata*

Types: Blackburn referred to more than one specimen in his description. One Paralectotype is deposited in the Institut Royal des Sciences Naturelles de Belgique, two more are deposited in the South Australian Museum.

Series/Type Locality: Near Port Lincoln, South Australia.

LECTOTYPE (here designated): T. 898 [written on card mount], Type [round, red-bordered label], Australia, Blackburn Coll., B. M. 1910-236, *Metabasis variegata*, Blackb. (BMNH; 1).

Lemidia nitens (Newman, 1841: 36) (Fig. 2.53)

Original Combination: *Hydnocera nitens*

Types: Described from one specimen.

Series/Type Locality: Van Dieman's Land.

HOLOTYPE (fixed by monotypy): Type [round, red-bordered label].

Hydnocera L. nitens Newm. [cursive], Van Diem[en's] L[and] J. Walker, Ent. Club 44-12 (BMNH; 1).

(Diem = Diemen's, Ln = Land, as in Van Diemen's Land. Also, the L after *Hydnocera* must represent *Lemidia*).

2.3.2 Subfamily CLERINAE

The following species were selected for specific investigative interests. They do not represent all BCA species of *Enoclerus*. The specimens of *Enoclerus* in the MNHN are in disarray. It is possible that unrecognized syntypes (paralectotypes) went undiscovered during the senior author's visit to this museum.

Enoclerus cautus (Gorham, 1883: 152) (Fig. 2.54)

Original Combination: *Clerus cautus*

Types: Gorham did not specify the number of specimens in the type-series. Seventeen syntypes have been designated from the BMNH and MNHN. This series represents all localities indicated by Gorham. However, other syntypes may exist.

Series Locality: San Juan, Panzos, Teleman, Chiacam and Senahu, Guatemala.

Type Locality: Senahu, Vera Paz, Guatemala.

LECTOTYPE (here designated): Type [round, red-bordered label], Senahu, Vera Paz, Champion, Type, *Clerus cautus* Gorh., B. C. A. Col. III (2) *Clerus cautus* Gorham (BMNH; 1). **PARALECTOTYPES:** Senahu, Vera Paz, Champion, B. C. A.

Col. III (2) *Clerus cautus* Gorham [and another, identical label upside down], *Clerus cautus* Gorham (BMNH; 2, sharing a single card mount); Senahu, Vera Paz, Champion, Museum Paris Coll. Gorham 1914 (MNHN; 2); Senahu, Vera Paz, Champion, Type Co., *Clerus cautus* Gorh., Museum Paris Coll. Gorham 1914 (MNHN; 2, sharing a single cardmount); Teleman, Vera Paz, Champion, B. C. A. Col. III (2) *Clerus cautus* Gorham (BMNH; 1); Panzos, Vera Paz, Champion, B. C. A. Col. III (2) *Clerus cautus* Gorham (BMNH; 1); San Juan, Vera Paz, Champion, B. C. A. Col. III (2) *Clerus cautus* Gorham (BMNH; 3, 2 of which share a card mount and have a second, upside down BCA label); Chiancaman, Vera Paz, Champion, B. C. A. Col. III (2) *Clerus cautus* Gorham (BMNH; 1); Chiancaman, Vera Paz, Champion, *Clerus cautus* Gorham, Museum Paris Coll. Gorham 1914 (MNHN; 2, sharing a single cardmount); Senahu, Vera Paz, Champion, Museum Paris Coll. Gorham 1914 (MNHN; 2).

Enoclerus hoegei (Gorham, 1883: 159) (Fig. 2.55)

Original Combination: *Clerus högei*

Types: This species was described from a single specimen.

Series/Type Locality: Cerro de Plumas, Mexico.

HOLOTYPE (fixed by monotypy): Type [round, red-bordered label], Cerro de Plumas, Mexico, Hoege, *Clerus hoguei* Gorh., B. C. A. Col. III (2) *Clerus hoguei* Gorham (BMNH; 1).

Enoclerus puellus (Gorham, 1886: 339) (Fig. 2.56)

Original Combination: *Clerus puellus*

Types: Gorham did not specify the number of specimens in the type series. Five syntypes have been found in the BMNH and MNHN. This series represents all localities indicated by Gorham.

Series Locality: San Gerónimo, San Joaquin, and Tocoyn in Vera Paz, Guatemala.

Type Locality: San Gerónimo, Vera Paz, Guatemala.

LECTOTYPE (here designated): Type [round, red-bordered label], S. Geronimo, Guatemala, Champion, *Cl. puellus*, Type, Sp. figured, B. C. A. Col. III (2) *Clerus puellus* Gorham (BMNH; 1). **PARALECTOTYPES:** San Joaquin, Vera Paz,

Champion, *Cl. puellus*, B. C. A. Col. III (2) *Clerus puellus* Gorham (BMNH; 1); Tocoy, Vera Paz, Champion, B. C. A. Col. III (2) *Clerus puellus* Gorham (BMNH; 1); S. Geronimo, Guatemala, Champion, *C. puellus* Gorh., Museum Paris Coll. Gorham 1914 (MNHN; 1); S. Geronimo, Guatemala, Champion, Type Co., *C. puellus* G., Museum Paris Coll. Gorham 1914 (MNHN; 1).

Enoclerus x-album (Gorham, 1883: 169) (Fig. 2.57)

Original Combination: *Clerus x-album*

Types: Gorham did not specify the number of specimens in the type series. Sixteen syntypes have been found in the BMNH and MNHN. This series represents all localities indicated by Gorham except for Bugaba. Other syntypes may exist. Two specimens (on a single card mount) bear an “Ekis” determination label. It is believed that these specimens lost their Gorham label and/or was mis-sorted. As such they, too, are designated a paralectotype.

Series Locality: Zapote and El Reposo, Guatemala.; Rio Sarstoon, British Honduras (now Belize); Chontales, Nicaragua; Bugaba and David, Panama.

Type Locality: Zapote, Guatemala.

LECTOTYPE (here designated): Type [round, red-bordered label], Zapote, Guatemala, G. C. Champion, Type. Sp. figured, *Clerus x-album* Gorham, B. C. A. Col. III (2) *Clerus x-album* Gorham (BMNH; 1). **PARALECTOTYPES:** Zapote, Guatemala, G. C. Champion, Museum Paris Coll. Gorham 1914 (MNHN; 1); *Clerus x-album* Gor., Type Co., Zapote, Guatemala, G. C. Champion, Museum Paris Coll. Gorham 1914 (MNHN; 2, sharing a single cardmount); Zapote, Guatemala, G. C. Champion, *Clerus x-album* Gorham, B. C. A. Col. III (2) *Clerus x-album* Gorham (BMNH; 1); Zapote, Guatemala, G. C. Champion, B. C. A. Col. III (2) *Clerus x-album* Gorham (BMNH; 2); Zapote, Guatemala, G. C. Champion, *Clerus* [#] 5 n. sp., *Clerus x-album* Gorham, B. C. A. Col. III (2) *Clerus x-album* Gorham (BMNH; 1); Zapote, Guatemala, G. C. Champion, *Clerus* n. sp. A, [Ekis det label] (BMNH; 2, sharing a single card mount); Chontales, Nicaragua, Janson, B. C. A. Col. III (2) *Clerus x-album* Gorham (BMNH; 1); R. Sarstoon, B. Honduras, Blancaneau, B. C. A. Col. III (2) *Clerus x-album* Gorham (BMNH; 2); R. Sarstoon, B. Honduras, Blancaneau, *Clerus x-album* Gor., Museum Paris

Coll. Gorham 1914 (MNHN; 1); David, Panama, Champion, B. C. A. Col. III (2) *Clerus x-album* Gorham (BMNH; 1); El Reposo, 800 ft, Champion, B. C. A. Col. III (2) *Clerus x-album* Gorham (BMNH; 1).

2.3.3 Subfamily TILLINAE

The following species represent all fourteen BCA species of *Cymatodera*, all of which are currently recognized by their original combination.

Cymatodera angulifera Gorham, 1882: 133 (Fig. 2.60)

Types: “A series of this species were taken at Dueñas” according to Gorham. Eleven have been accounted.

Series/Type Locality: Dueñas, Guatemala.

LECTOTYPE (here designated): Type [round, red-bordered label], Duenas, Guatemala, G. C. Champion, *Cymatodera angulifera* Gorham, B. C. A. Col. III (2) *Cymatodera angulifera* Gorham (BMNH; 1). **PARALECTOTYPES:** Duenas, Guatemala, G. C. Champion, *Cymatodera angulifera* Gorham, B. C. A. Col. III (2) *Cymatodera angulifera* Gorham (BMNH; 6, two of which share a card mount and one of which has an additional “Cym. 7” label under the locality label); Duenas, Guatemala, G. C. Champion, *Cymatodera angulifera* Gorham [blue label], *Cymatodera* 5, Museum Paris Coll. Gorham 1914 (MNHN; 2, sharing a cardmount); Duenas, Guatemala, G. C. Champion, Museum Paris Coll. Gorham 1914 (MNHN; 2).

Cymatodera bipunctata Gorham, 1882: 135

Types: Described from two specimens. Both are accounted.

Series/Type Locality: Oaxaca, Mexico.

LECTOTYPE (here designated): Type [round, red-bordered label], Oaxaca, Mexico, Hoege, Type, Sp. figured, *Cymatodera bipunctata* Gorham, B. C. A. Col. III (2) *Cymatodera bipunctata* Gorham (BMNH; 1). **PARALECTOTYPE:** Oaxaca, Mexico, Hoege, Type, *Cymatodera bipunctata* Gorham, Museum Paris Coll. Gorham 1914 (MNHN; 1).

Cymatodera championi Gorham, 1882: 131 (Fig. 2.58)

Types: Described from one male (lectotype) and one female (paralectotype).

Some non-types were collected at Bugaba during the BCA expedition, but they were not included in the type series.

Series/Type Locality: Volcan de Chiriqui, Panama.

LECTOTYPE (here designated): Type [round, red-bordered label], V. de Chiriqui, 2-3000 ft, Champion, Sp. figured, Type, *Cymatodera championi* Gorham, B. C. A. Col. III (2) *Cymatodera championi* Gorham (BMNH; 1). **PARALECTOTYPE:** V. de Chiriqui, 2-3000 ft, Champion, *Cymatodera championi* Gorham, Museum Paris Coll. Gorham 1914 (MNHN; 1).

Cymatodera flexuosa Gorham, 1882: 136 (Fig. 2.61)

Types: Described from a single specimen.

Series/Type Locality: Orizaba, Mexico.

HOLOTYPE (fixed by monotypy): Orizaba, Type [round, red-bordered label], Mexico, Salle Coll., Type, *Cymatodera flexuosa* Gorham, B. C. A. Col. III (2) *Cymatodera flexuosa* Gorham (BMNH; 1).

Cymatodera grandis Gorham, 1882: 130 (Fig. 2.66)

Types: Gorham referenced no fewer than four specimens. All localities and collectors/collections referenced by Gorham are accounted by the specimens listed below.

Series Locality: Mexico, Guanajuato, Puebla.

Type Locality: Puebla, Mexico.

LECTOTYPE (here designated): Puebla, Type [round, red-bordered label], Mexico, Salle Coll., 479, [male], *Cymatodera grandis* Gorham, B. C. A. Col. III (2) *Cymatodera grandis* Gorham (BMNH; 1). **PARALECTOTYPES:** Puebla, Mexico, Salle Coll., *Cymatodera discoidalis* Chev. [folded over], B. C. A. Col. III (2) *Cymatodera grandis* Gorham (BMNH; 1); Guanajuato, Mexico, Salle Coll., 484, B. C. A. Col. III (2) *Cymatodera grandis* Gorham (BMNH; 1); Guanajuato, Mexico, Salle Coll., 485 [label

upside down], *Cymatodera grandis* [(J)Sturm) Gorham, Museum Paris Coll. Gorham 1914 (MNHN; 1); Mexico, Salle Coll., 474, Ex. Coll. J. Sturm, [female] ?, Mexico, *Notoxus grandis*, *Cymatodera grandis* Gorham, B. C. A. Col. III (2) *Cymatodera grandis* Gorham (BMNH; 1*, The micropin on this cork is bare. The specimen (i.e., pieces of it) is in a gel capsule which also has a paralectotype label (which is intentionally abbreviated).

Cymatodera grossa Gorham, 1882: 138 (Fig. 2.69)

Types: Described from two specimens.

Series/Type Locality: Jalapa, Mexico.

LECTOTYPE (here designated): Type [round, red-bordered label], Jalapa, Mexico, Hoege, Type, *Cymatodera grossa* Gorham, B. C. A. Col. III (2) *Cymatodera grossa* Gorham (BMNH; 1). **PARALECTOTYPE:** Jalapa, Mexico, Hoege, Type, *C. grossa* Gorham, B. C. A. Col. III (2) *Cymatodera grossa* Gorham (BMNH; 1).

Cymatodera hoegei Gorham, 1882: 135 (Fig. 2.65)

Types: Four specimens from each Mexican locality and one per Guatemalan locality. All but one Jalapa specimen of the type series have been accounted.

Series Locality: Jalapa and Trapiche, Mexico; San Gerónimo and Capetillo, Guatemala.

Type Locality: Trapiche, Mexico.

LECTOTYPE (here designated): Type [male] [round, red-bordered label], Type [male], Trapiche, Mexico, Hoege, *Cyamtodera hoegei* Gorham, B. C. A. Col. III (2) *Cymatodera hoegei* Gorham (BMNH; 1). **PARALECTOTYPES:** Type [female] [round, red-bordered label], Jalapa, Mexico, Hoege, Type [female], *Cyamtodera hoegei* Gorham, B. C. A. Col. III (2) *Cymatodera hoegei* Gorham (BMNH; 1); Jalapa, Mexico, Hoege, [male], B. C. A. Col. III (2) *Cymatodera hoegei* Gorham (BMNH; 1); Jalapa, Mexico, Hoege, Museum Paris Coll. Gorham 1914 (MNHN; 1); [male], Trapiche, Mexico, Hoege, *Cymatodera* 1, Museum Paris Coll. Gorham 1914 (MNHN; 1); [female], Trapiche, Mexico, Hoege, Museum Paris Coll. Gorham 1914 (MNHN; 1); Trapiche, Mexico, Hoege, Museum Paris Coll. Gorham 1914 (MNHN; 1); Capetillo, Guatemala, G. C. Champion, [female], Museum Paris Coll. Gorham 1914 (MNHN; 1); S. Geronimo,

Guatemala, Champion, [female], *Cymatodera högei* Gorh., Museum Paris Coll. Gorham 1914 (MNHN; 1).

Cymatodera liturata Gorham, 1882: 134 (Fig. 2.62)

Types: Described from two specimens.

Series/Type Locality: Cerro Zunil, Guatemala.

LECTOTYPE (here designated): Type [round, red-bordered label], Cerro Zunil, 4-5000 ft, G. C. Champion, Type, *Cymatodera liturata* Gorham, B. C. A. Col. III (2) *Cymatodera liturata* Gorham (BMNH; 1). **PARALECTOTYPE:** Cerro Zunil [cursive], *Cymatodera liturata* Gorham, Museum Paris Coll. Gorham 1914 (MNHN; 1).

Cymatodera lunulata Gorham, 1882: 133 (Figs. 2.63-2.64)

Types: Described from “a very considerable series of specimens.” Twelve have been accounted.

Comments: The figured specimens demonstrate sexual dimorphism observed in apical antennomere length.

Series/Type Locality: San Gerónimo, Guatemala.

LECTOTYPE (here designated): Type [round, red-bordered label], S. Geronimo, Guatemala, Champion, Type, *Cymatodera lunulata* Gorham, B. C. A. Col. III (2) *Cymatodera lunulata* Gorham (BMNH; 1). **PARALECTOTYPES:** S. Geronimo, Guatemala, Champion, B. C. A. Col. III (2) *Cymatodera lunulata* Gorham (BMNH; 6, one of which has a [female] label above the locality label); S. Geronimo, Guatemala, Champion, *Cym. lunulata* Gorham, Museum Paris Coll. Gorham 1914 (MNHN; 1); S. Geronimo, Guatemala, Champion, *Cymatodera* 4, Museum Paris Coll. Gorham 1914 (MNHN; 2, sharing a card mount); S. Geronimo, Guatemala, Champion, Museum Paris Coll. Gorham 1914 (MNHN; 2).

Cymatodera nitida Gorham, 1882: 134 (Fig. 2.67)

Types: Described from two specimens. The pin of the paralectotype (MNHN) is thin, delicate and quite bent. This specimen is also missing the head and prothorax.

Series Locality: Capulalpam, Mexico; Capetillo, Guatemala.

Type Locality: Capetillo, Guatemala.

LECTOTYPE (here designated): Type [round, red-bordered label], Capetillo, Guatemala, G. C. Champion, Type, *Cymatodera nitida* Gorham, B. C. A. Col. III (2) *Cymatodera nitida* Gorham (BMNH; 1). **PARALECTOTYPE:** Capulalpam, Mexico, Salle Coll., Type, *Cymatodera nitida* Gorham, Museum Paris Coll. Gorham 1914 (MNHN; 1).

Cymatodera parallela Gorham, 1882: 132 (Fig. 2.68)

Types: Gorham indicated “a series of this species” from Cerro Zunil and one specimen from San Gerónimo. There may be additional syntypes.

Series Locality: Cerro Zunil and San Gerónimo, Guatemala.

Type Locality: Cerro Zunil, Guatemala.

LECTOTYPE (here designated): Type [round, red-bordered label], C. Zunil, *Cymatodera parallela* Gorham, B. C. A. Col. III (2) *Cymatodera parallela* Gorham (BMNH; 1). **PARALECTOTYPES:** Cerro Zunil, 4-5000 ft, Champion, B. C. A. Col. III (2) *Cymatodera parallela* Gorham (BMNH; 8, including three pairs of specimens sharing card mounts and a single specimen with an additional [male] label above the locality label); Cerro Zunil, 4000 ft, Champion, Museum Paris Coll. Gorham 1914 (MNHN; 3, one of which also has a “*C. parallela* Gorh.” label); Cerro Zunil, 4000 ft, Champion, *Cym.* 13 sent to Chv, *C. parallela* G., Museum Paris Coll. Gorham 1914 (MNHN; 1, this specimen has another small beetle on the card mount).

Cymatodera saturata Gorham, 1886: 334 (Fig. 2.71)

Types: Described from two specimens. The BMNH has two specimens from the type locality however one of them was originally considered by Gorham as *C. parallela* and was not a part of that type series. Gahan later identified it as *saturata*.

Series/Type Locality: Volcan de Chiriqui, Panama.

LECTOTYPE (here designated): Type [round, red-bordered label], Type, Sp. figured, V. de Chiriqui, 4000-6000 ft, Champion, *C. saturata* Gorham, B. C. A. Col. III (2) *Cymatodera saturata* Gorham (BMNH; 1). **PARALECTOTYPE:** V. de Chiriqui,

4000-6000 ft, Champion, *C. saturata* Gorham, Museum Paris Coll. Gorham 1914 (MNHN; 1).

Cymatodera sericans Gorham, 1886: 333 (Fig. 2.59)

Types: Described from a single specimen.

Series/Type Locality: Volcan de Chiriqui, Panama.

HOLOTYPE (fixed by monotypy): Type [round, red-bordered label], V. de Chiriqui, 4000-6000 ft, Champion, [male], *Cymatodera sericans* G., B. C. A. Col. III (2) *Cymatodera sericans* Gorham (BMNH; 1).

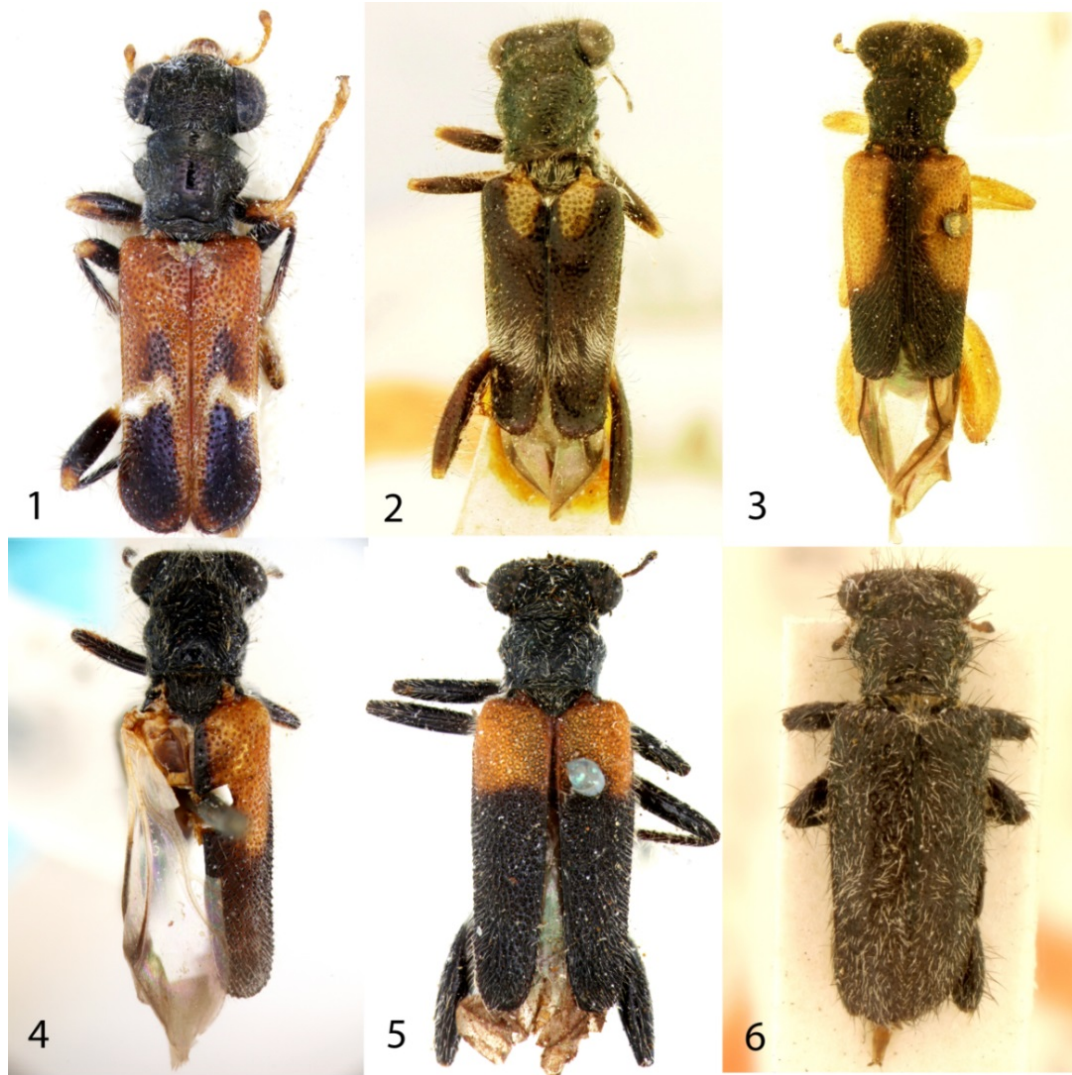
Cymatodera valida Gorham, 1883: 137 (Fig. 2.70)

Types: Gorham indicated that there was more than one specimen he considered female and at least one male. Seven specimens have been accounted.

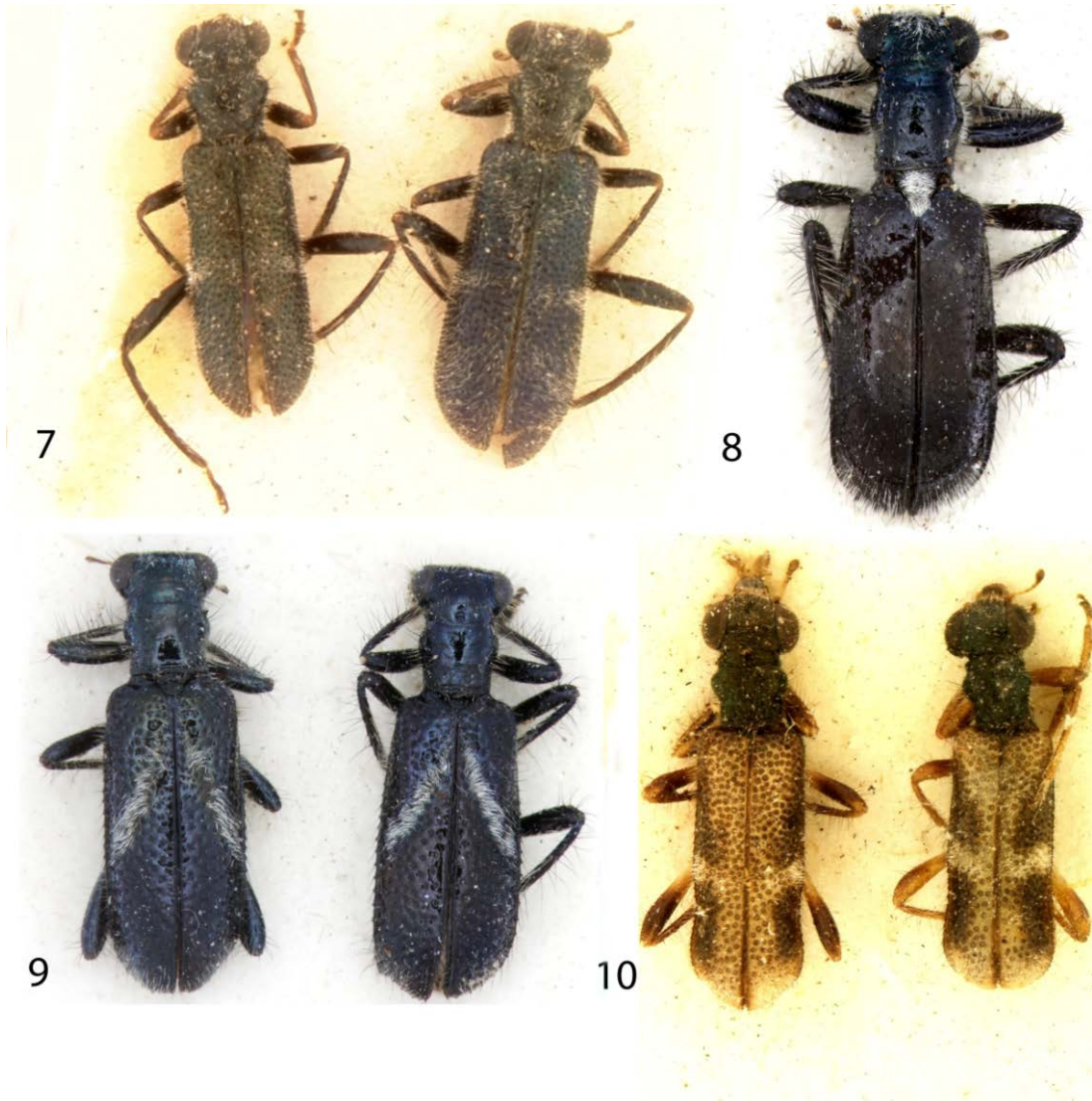
Series Locality: Dueñas and San Gerónimo, Guatemala.

Type Locality: San Gerónimo, Guatemala.

LECTOTYPE (here designated): [male], Type [round, red-bordered label], San Geronimo, Guatemala, Champion, Type, *Cymatodera valida* Gorham, B. C. A. Col. III (2) *Cymatodera valida* Gorham (BMNH; 1). **PARALECTOTYPE:** Duenas, Guatemala, G. C. Champion, B. C. A. Col. III (2) *Cymatodera valida* Gorham, *Cymatodera valida* Gorham (BMNH; 1); Duenas, Guatemala, G. C. Champion, Museum Paris Coll. Gorham 1914 (MNHN; 4, two of which share a card mount and a “*Cymatodera valida* Gorch.” label); San Geronimo, Guatemala, Champion, Museum Paris Coll. Gorham 1914 (MNHN; 1).



Figures 2.1-2.6. **Fig. 2.1)** *Phyllobaenus aeneicollis* (Schenkling), Lectotype (BMNH); **Fig. 2.2)** *P. chalybeatus* (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH); **Fig. 2.3)** *P. clavatus* (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH); **Fig. 2.4)** *P. haematicus* (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH); **Fig. 2.5)** *P. haematicus* (Gorham), Paralectotype (BMNH), actually *P. gorhami* (Wolcott); **Fig. 2.6)** *P. nigroaeneus* (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH).



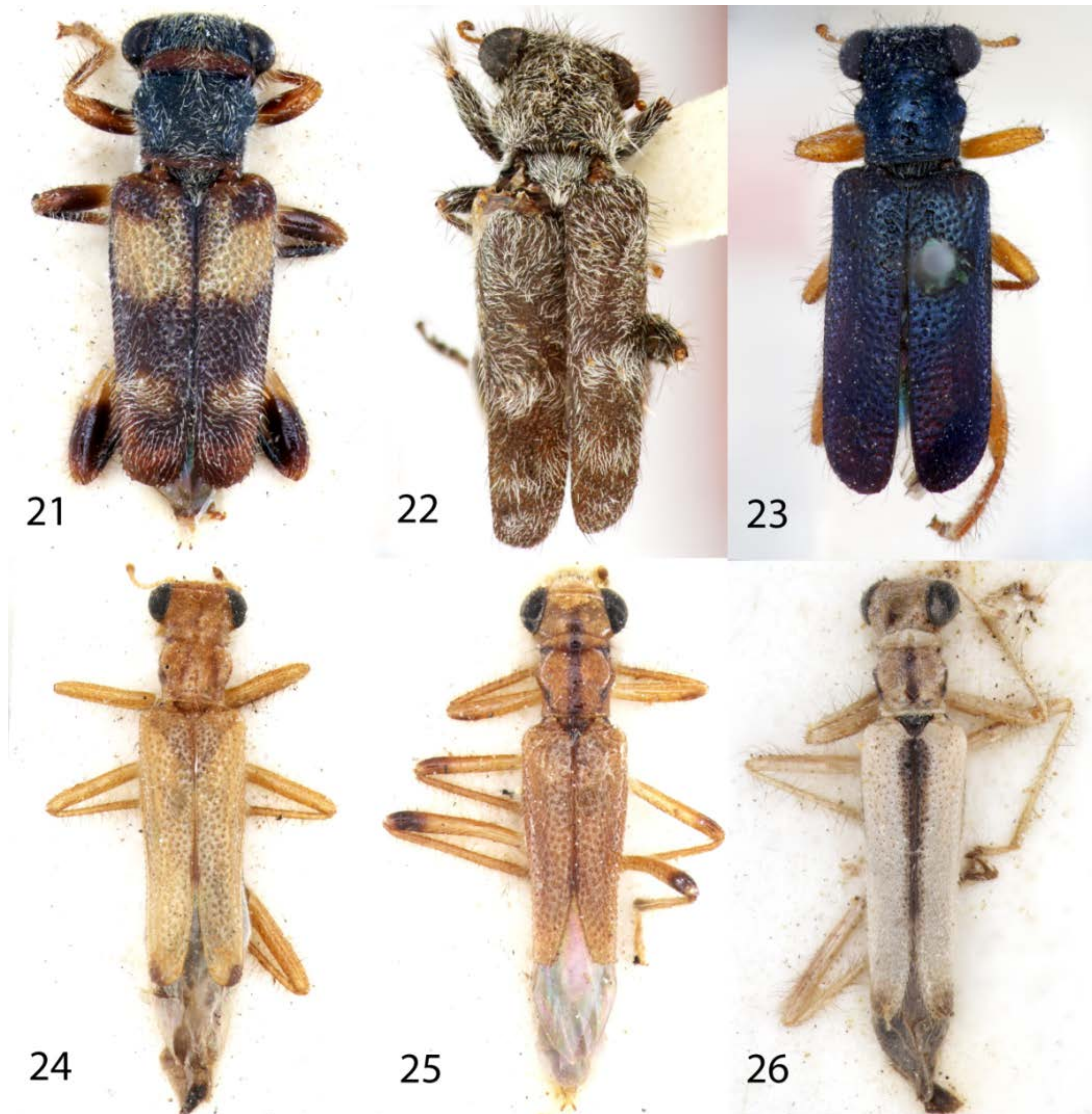
Figures 2.7-2.10. **Fig. 2.7)** *Phyllobaenus cyanipennis* (Gorham), Lectotype [left] and Paralectotype [right] (BMNH); **Fig. 2.8)** *P. cylindricollis* (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH); **Fig. 2.9)** *P. impressus* (Gorham), Lectotype [left] and Paralectotype [right] (BMNH); **Fig. 2.10)** *P. intricatus* (Gorham), Lectotype [left] and Paralectotype [right] (BMNH).



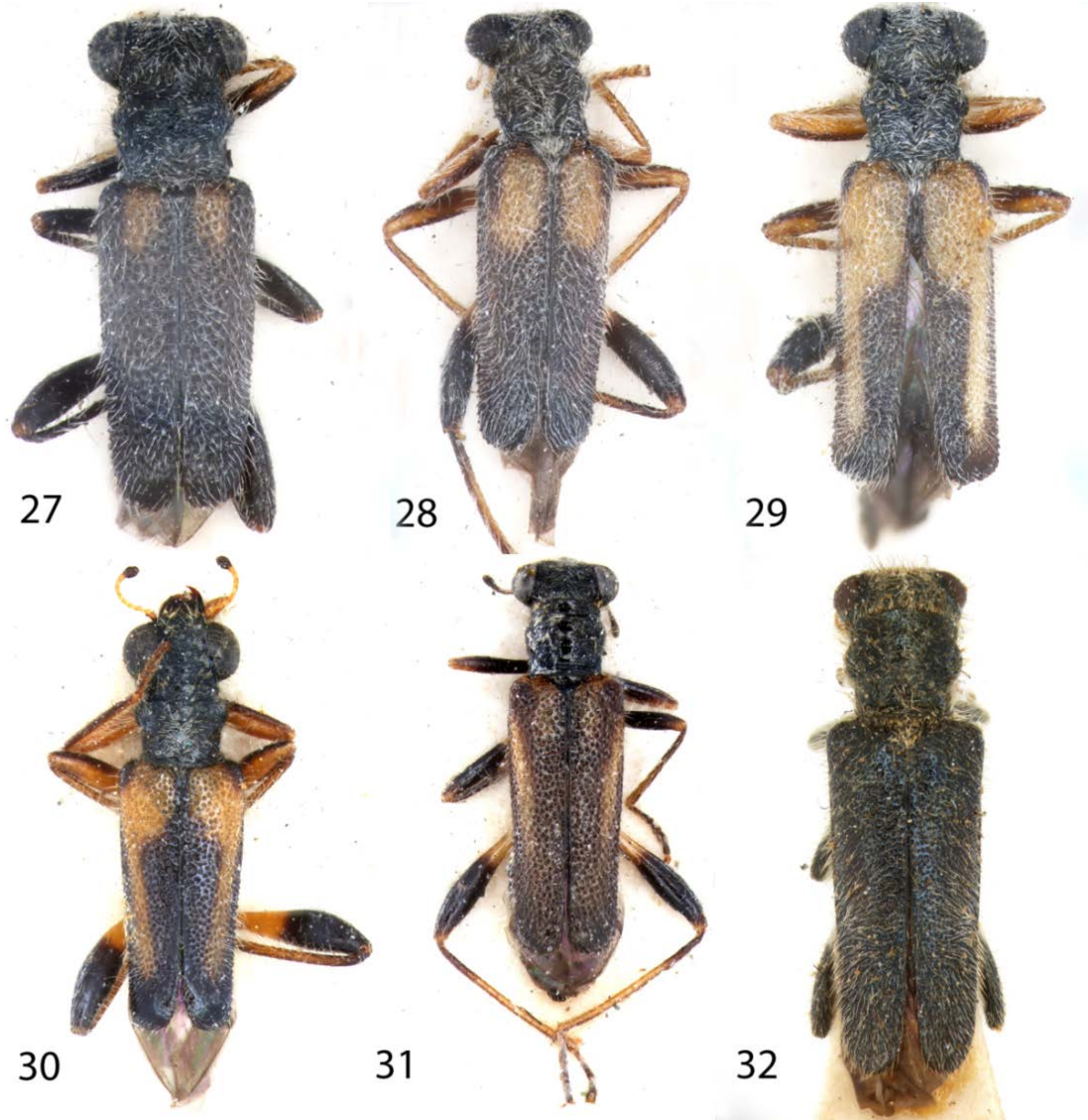
Figures 2.11-2.16. **Fig. 2.11)** *Phyllobaenus flavifemoratus* (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH); **Fig. 2.12)** *P. pallipes* (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH); **Fig. 2.13)** *P. rufithorax* (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH); **Fig. 2.14)** *P. pulchellus* (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH); **Fig. 2.15)** *P. pulchellus* (Gorham), Paralectotype (BMNH); **Fig. 2.16)** *P. trichrous* (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH).



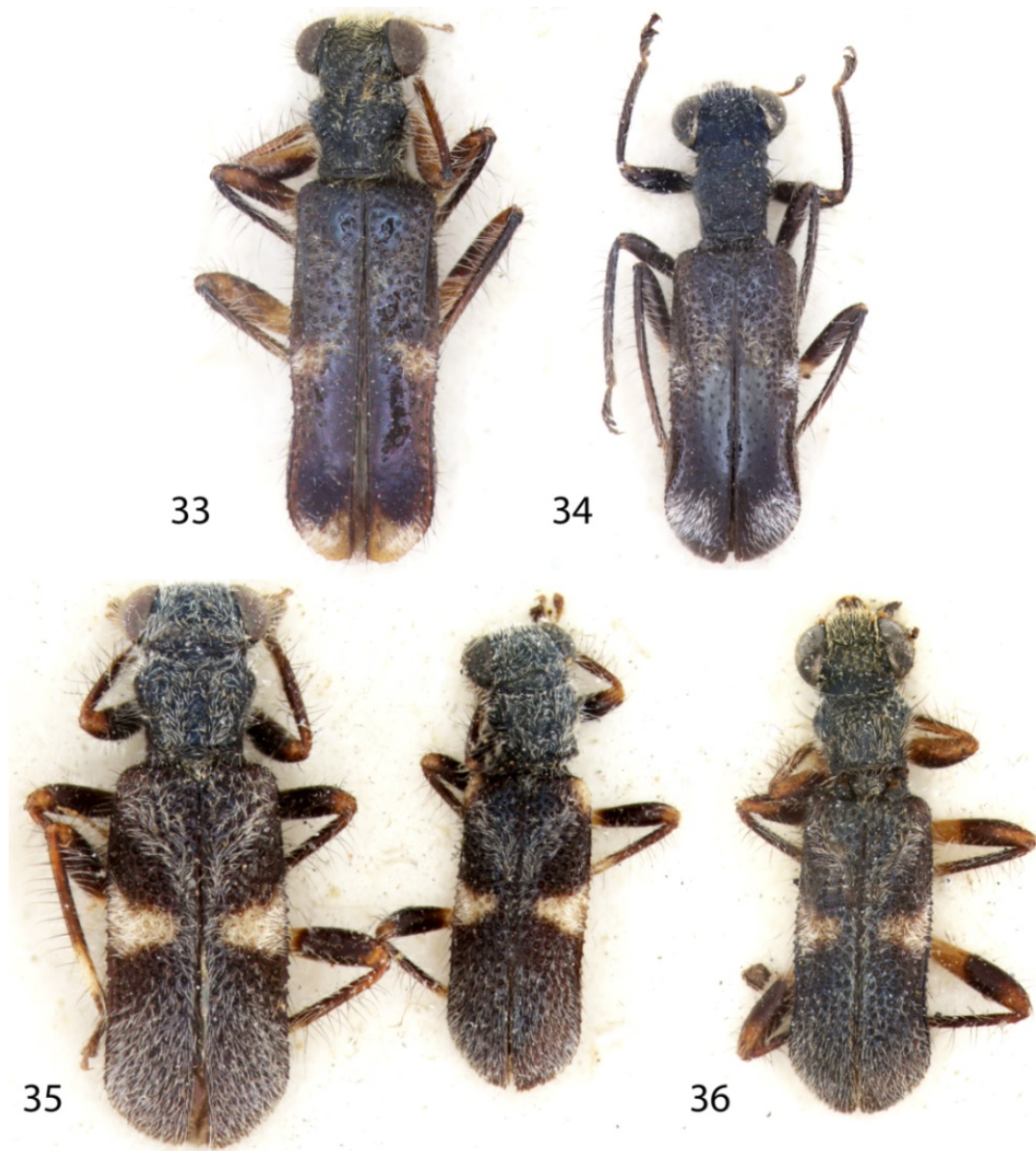
Figures 2.17-2.20. **Fig. 2.17)** *Phyllobaenus lateralis* (Gorham), Lectotype [right] and Paralectotype [left] (BMNH); **Fig. 2.18)** *P. scapularis* (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH); **Fig. 2.19)** *P. subvittatus* (Gorham), two Paralectotypes (BMNH); **Fig. 2.20)** *P. subulatus* (Gorham); Lectotype (BMNH).



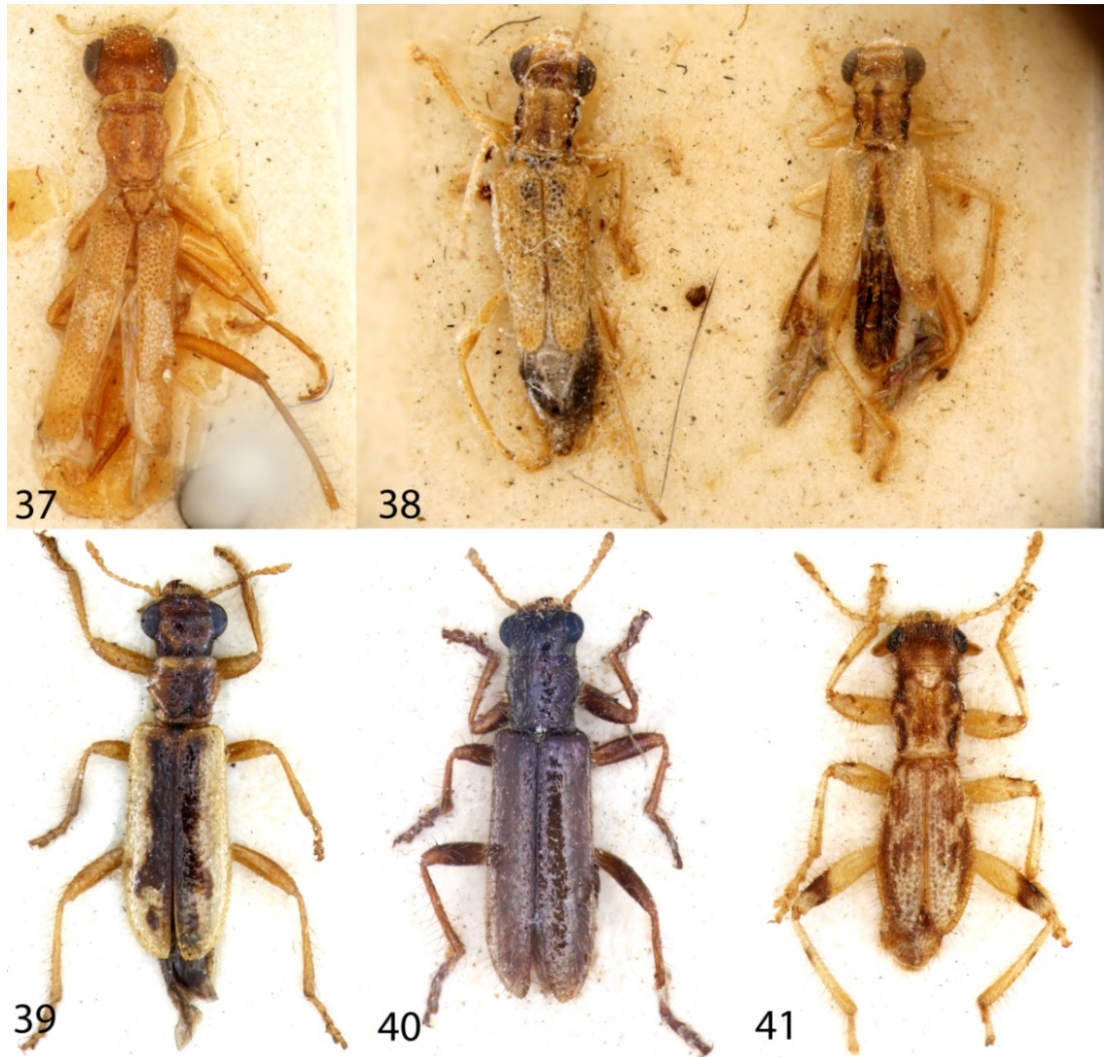
Figures 2.21-2.26. **Fig. 2.21)** *Phyllobaenus obscurus* (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH); **Fig. 2.22)** *P. rudis* (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH); **Fig. 2.23)** *P. rufipes* (Newman), Holotype (BMNH); **Fig. 2.24)** *P. testaceus* (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH); **Fig. 2.25)** *P. testaceus* (Gorham), Paralectotype (BMNH); **Fig. 2.26)** *P. testaceus* (Gorham), Paralectotype (BMNH).



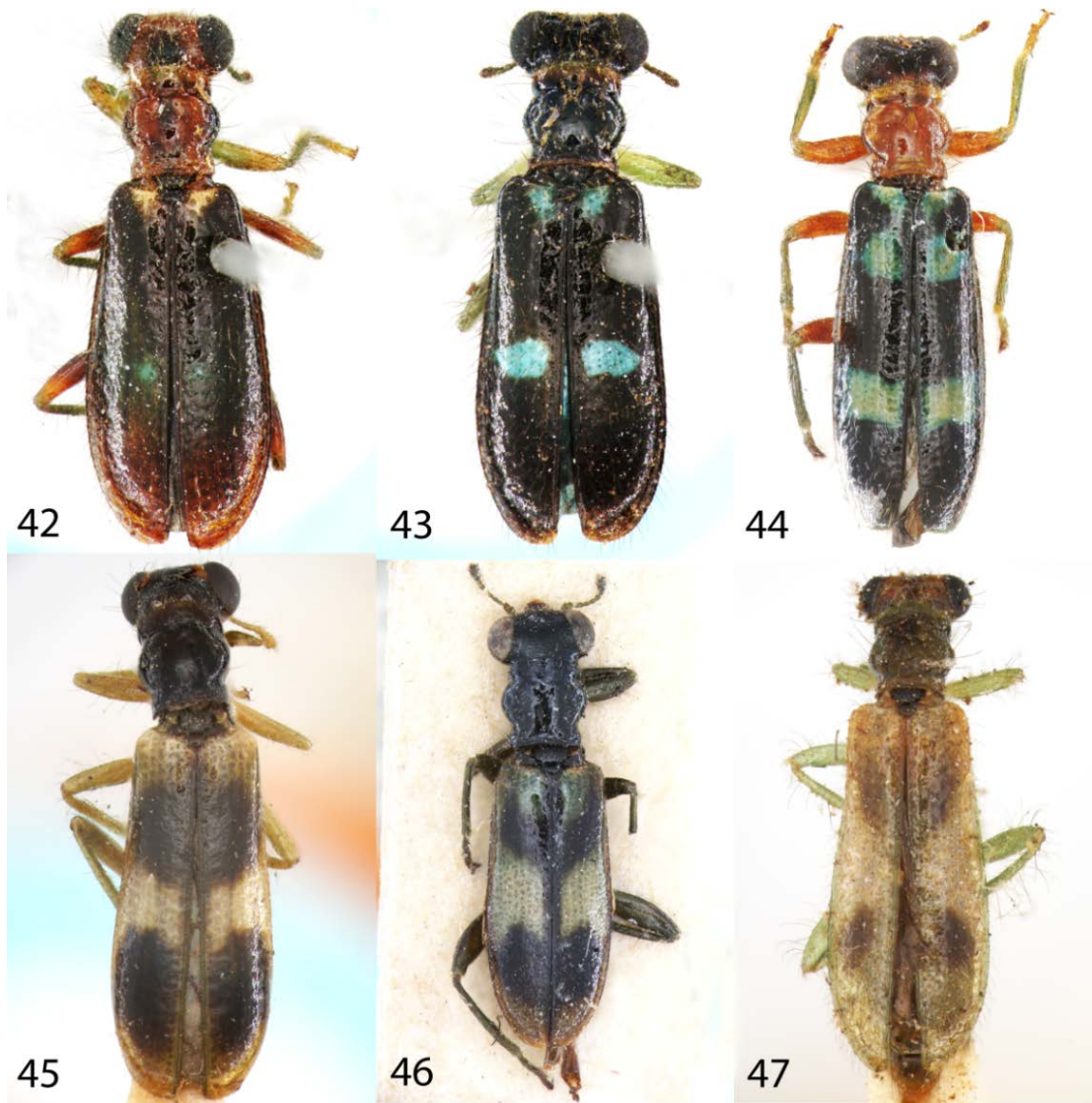
Figures 2.27-2.32. Figs. 27-31: *Phyllobaenus sordidus* (Gorham). **Fig. 2.27)** Paralectotype (BMNH); **Fig. 2.28)** Lectotype (BMNH); **Fig. 2.29)** Paralectotype (BMNH); **Fig. 2.30)** non-type; **Fig. 2.31)** non-type; **Fig. 2.32)** *P. villosus* (Schenkling), Paralectotype (BMNH).



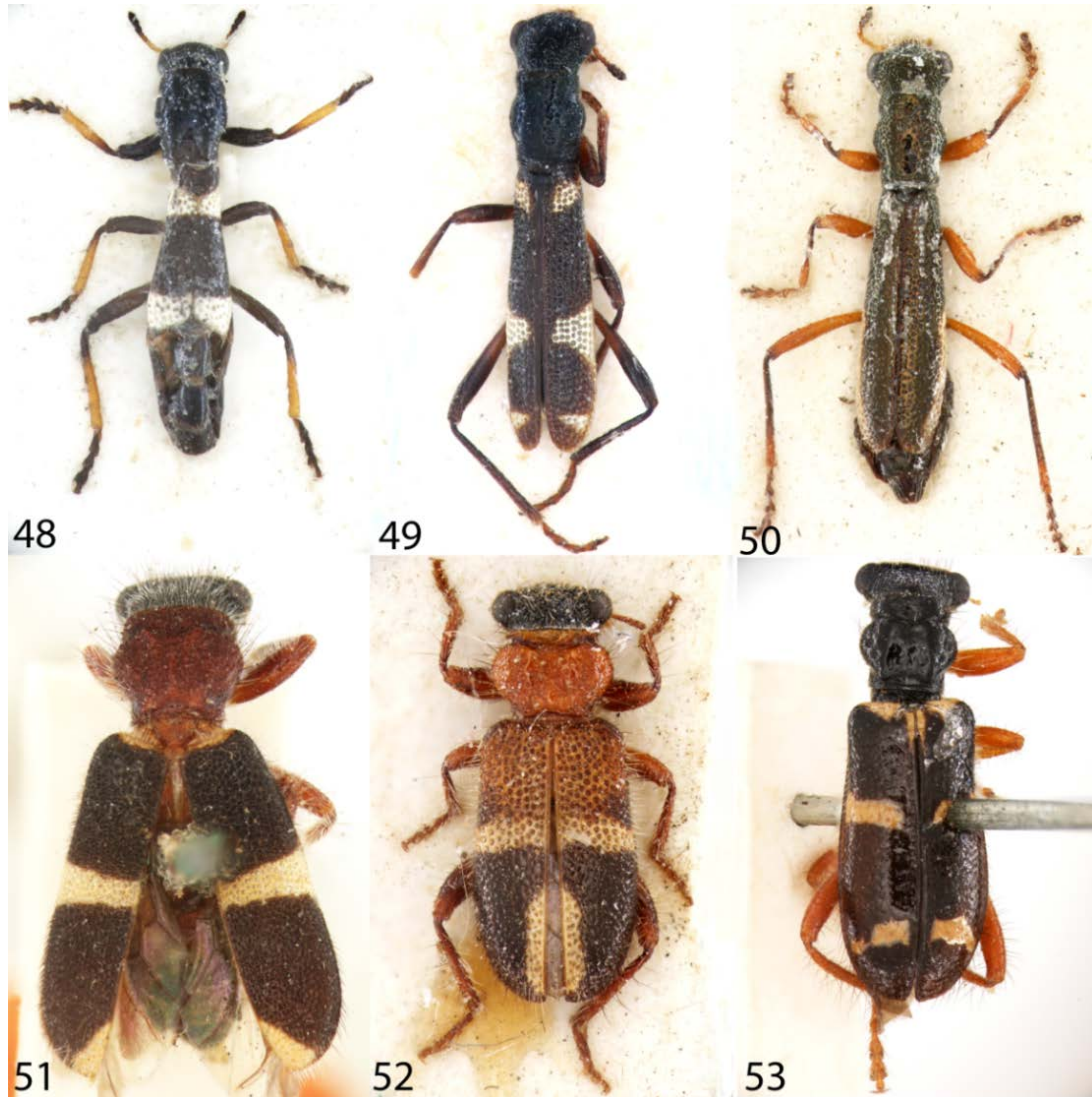
Figures 2.33-2.36. **Fig. 2.33)** *Phyllobaenus vitrinus* (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH); **Fig. 2.34)** *P. vitrinus* (Gorham), Paralectotype (BMNH); **Fig. 2.35)** *Isohydnocera cryptocerina* (Gorham), Lectotype [left] and Paralectotype [right] (BMNH); **Fig. 2.36)** *I. cryptocerina* (Gorham), Paralectotype (BMNH).



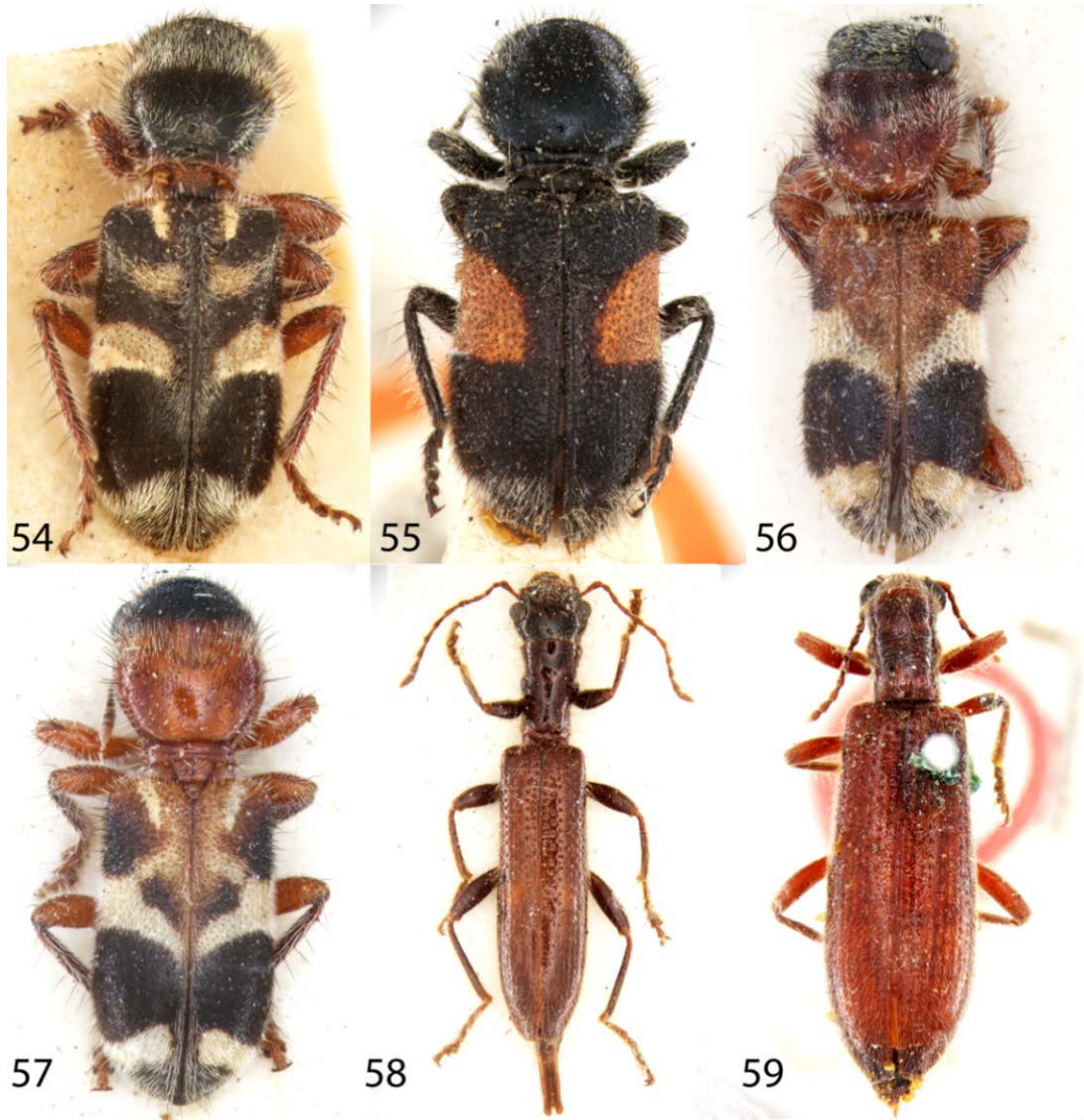
Figures 2.37-2.41. **Fig. 2.37)** *Isohydnocera aegra* (Newman), Holotype (BMNH); **Fig. 2.38)** *I. curtipennis* (Newman), Lectotype [left] and Paralectotype [right] (BMNH); **Fig. 2.39)** *Parmius debilis* Sharp, Lectotype (BMNH); **Fig. 2.40)** *P. debilis* Sharp, Paralectotype (BMNH); **Fig. 2.41)** *Paupris aptera* Sharp, Lectotype (BMNH).



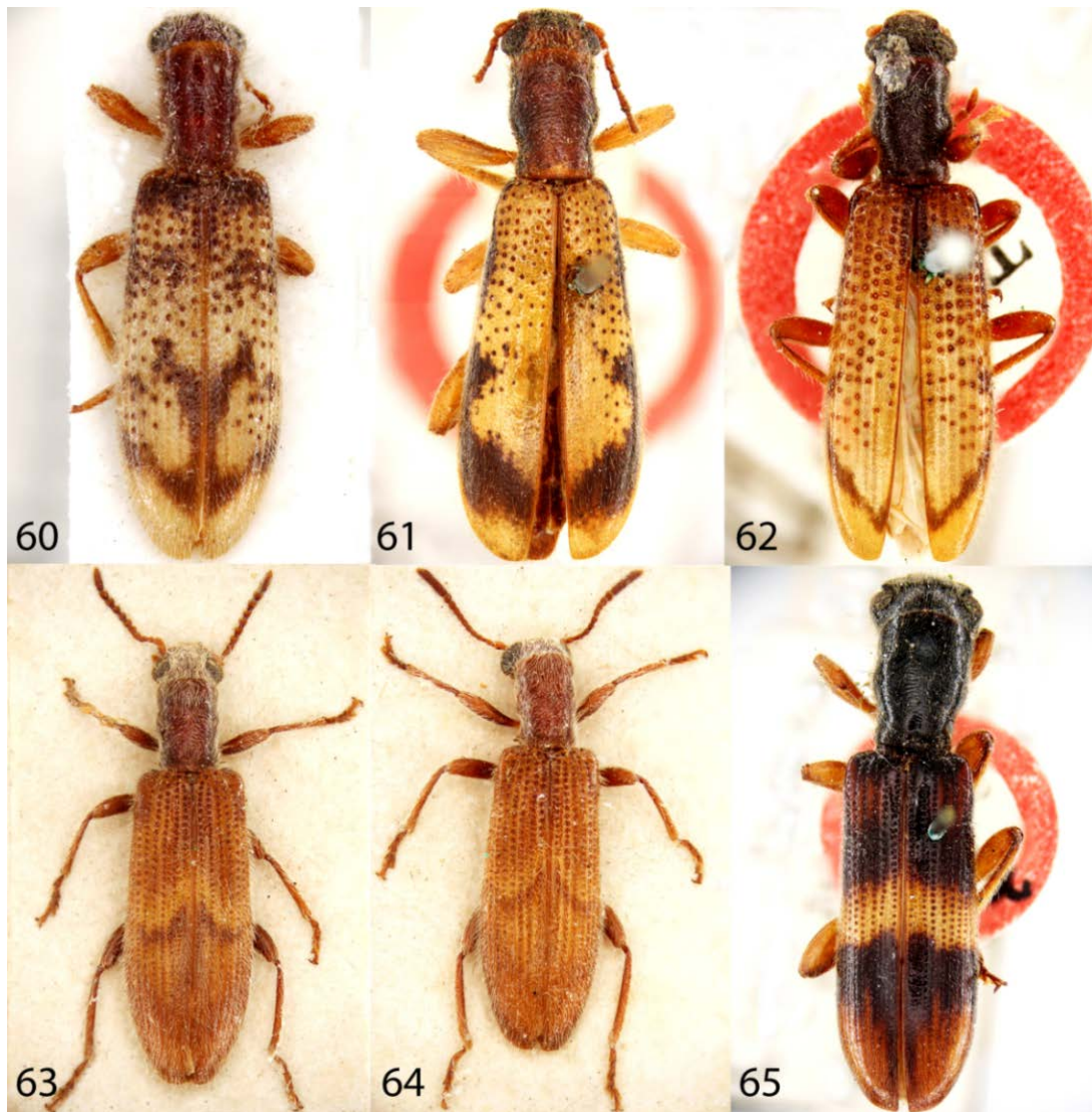
Figures 2.42-2.47. **Fig. 2.42)** *Isolemidia apicalis* (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH); **Fig. 2.43)** *I. batesi* (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH); **Fig. 2.44)** *I. pulchella* (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH); **Fig. 2.45)** *I. subtilis* (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH); **Fig. 2.46)** *I. subviridis* (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH); **Fig. 2.47)** *I. virescens* (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH).



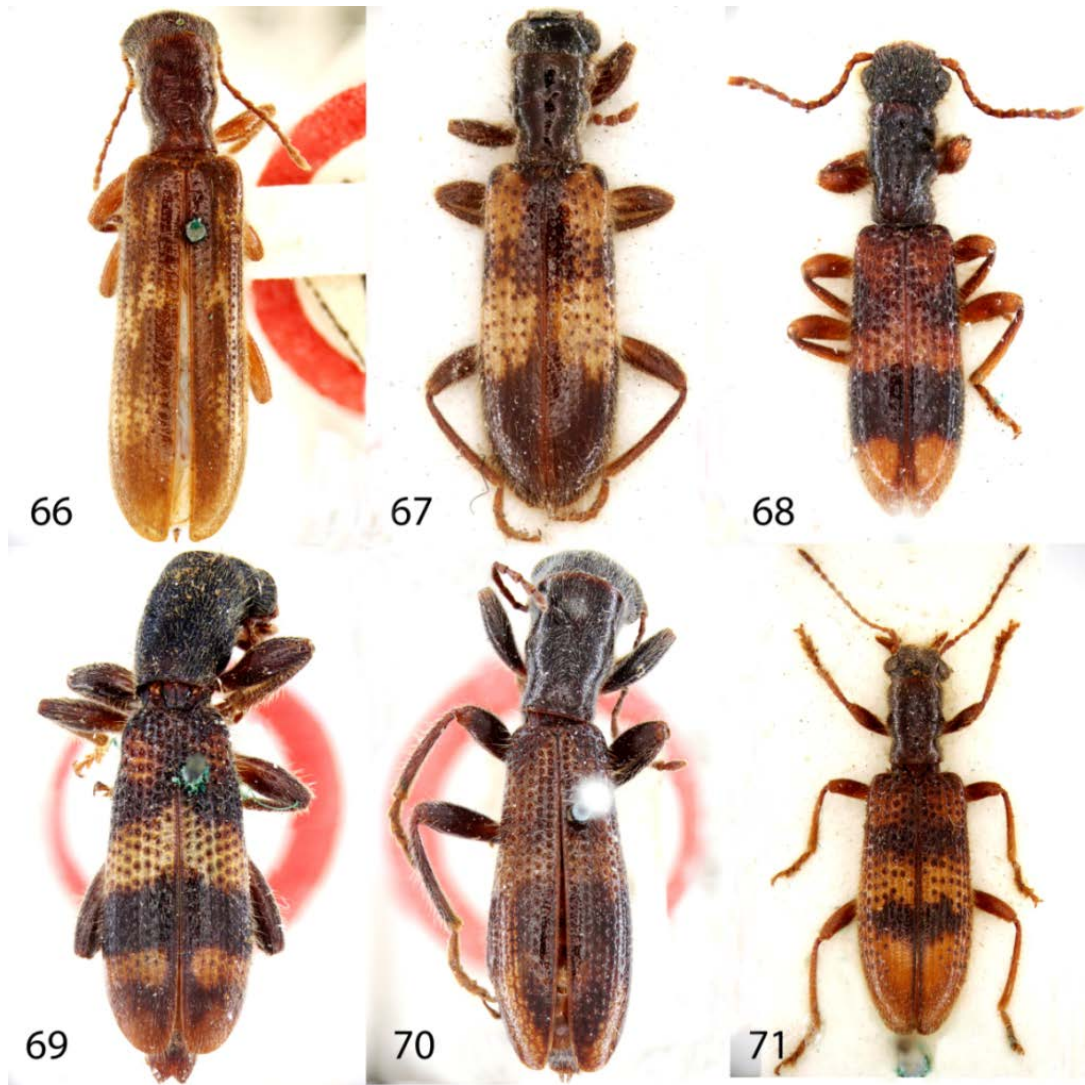
Figures 2.48-2.53. **Fig. 2.48)** *Allelidea brevipennis* Pascoe, Lectotype (BMNH); **Fig. 2.49)** *A. ctenostomoides* Waterhouse, Paralectotype (BMNH); **Fig. 2.50)** *A. viridis* Blackburn, Lectotype (BMNH); **Fig. 2.51)** *Blaesiophthalmus accinctus* (Newman), Lectotype (BMNH); **Fig. 2.52)** *B. variegatus* (Blackburn), Lectotype (BMNH); **Fig. 2.53)** *Lemidia nitens* (Newman), Holotype (BMNH).



Figures 2.54-2.59. **Fig. 2.54)** *Enoclerus cautus* (Gorham), Paralectotype (BMNH); **Fig. 2.55)** *E. hogei* (Gorham), Holotype (BMNH); **Fig. 2.56)** *E. puellus* (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH); **Fig. 2.57)** *E. x-album* (Gorham), Paralectotype (BMNH); **Fig. 2.58)** *Cymatodera championi* (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH); **Fig. 2.59)** *C. sericans* (Gorham), Holotype (BMNH).



Figures 2.60-2.65. **Fig. 2.60)** *Cymatodera angulifera* (Gorham), Paralectotype (BMNH); **Fig. 2.61)** *C. flexuosa* (Gorham), Holotype (BMNH); **Fig. 2.62)** *C. liturata* (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH); **Fig. 2.63)** *C. lunulata* (Gorham), Paralectotype (BMNH); **Fig. 2.64)** *C. lunulata* (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH); **Fig. 2.65)** *C. hogei* (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH).



Figures 2.66-2.71. **Fig. 2.66)** *Cymatodera grandis* (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH); **Fig. 2.67)** *C. nitida* (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH); **Fig. 2.68)** *C. parallela* (Gorham), Paralectotype (BMNH); **Fig. 2.69)** *C. grossa* (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH); **Fig. 2.70)** *C. valida* (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH); **Fig. 2.71)** *C. saturata* (Gorham), Lectotype (BMNH).

CHAPTER 3: A MOLECULAR PHYLOGENY OF THE CHECKERED BEETLES
AND A DESCRIPTION OF EPICLININAE *SUBFAM. NOV.* (COLEOPTERA:
CLEROIDEA: CLERIDAE)

3.1 Introduction

The superfamily Cleroidea is a lineage of primarily predatory, though primitively fungivorous, beetles presently regarded as sister-group to Cucujoidea (Kolibáč 1997; Leschen 2010). The most recent treatment of Cleroidea lists 11 families containing 10,224 species and 573 genera (Leschen 2010). Bocakova et al. (2011) recognised three additional families (Malachiidae, Dasytidae and Rhadalidae) within a so-called 'melyrid lineage'; while Opitz (2010) rejected the family status of Thanerocleridae and Metaxinidae. Kolibáč (2004) assigned 15 families to four major cleroid lineages: melyrid, trogossitid, clerid and thaneroclerid. Phylogenies based on adult and/or larval morphology revealed the monophyly of a combined thaneroclerid (i.e. Thanerocleridae, Chaetosomatidae and Metaxinidae) + clerid (Cleridae) lineage with the former either sister to the latter (Beutel & Pollock 2000) or nested within it (Lawrence et al. 2011).

Cleridae is the second largest cleroid family (after Melyridae) with approximately 3,500 species and 300 genera (Gerstmeier 2000) whereas Thanerocleridae only comprises approximately 30 species in seven genera. Both Cleridae and Thanerocleridae are widespread in all non-Antarctic continents with highest diversity in the tropics. Most adult and larval checkered beetles are predatory: their larvae feed on xylophagous insects in their tunnels, immature Hymenoptera in nests or hives and a range of invertebrate eggs and pupae. Adults are agile hunters of beetles and other insects under bark, on felled timber and on foliage or flowers (Champlain 1920; Linsley and MacSwain 1943; Clancy 1946; Mamayev 1978; Mawdsley 2002; Bartlett 2009). Though numerous anthophilous clerids (mainly Clerinae) hunt other flower-visiting insects, adults of the Australian genus *Eleale* Newman, and southern South American genera, *Calendyma* Lacordaire and *Epiclines* Chevrolat, appear to be specialized pollen and nectar feeders (Crowson 1964; Opitz 2002; Solervicens 2007).

The history of Cleridae systematics can be traced primarily through the contributions of Spinola (1841, 1844), Lacordaire (1857), Gahan (1910), Chapin (1924), Böving and Craighead (1931), Crowson (1955, 1964), Winkler (1964, 1980), Kolibáč (1992, 1997, 1998, 2004) and Opitz (2009, 2010). Largely based on the classification of Chapin (1924), with the inclusion of Tarsosteninae, the eight subfamily system of Crowson (1964) has been, until recently, the most widely accepted hypothesis of clerid subfamilies. Crowson's system included Thaneroclerinae, Tillinae, Phyllobaeninae (junior synonym of the currently valid Hydnocerinae), Clerinae, Epiphloeinae, Enopliinae, Tarsosteninae and Corynetinae (a misspelling of Korynetinae). Three authors have worked on clerid systematics since Crowson. Winkler (1964, 1980, 1982) erected two new subfamilies and proposed a system of neutral terms as an interim measure to show relatedness among higher taxa, though none of his concepts were followed. The morphology-based classifications of Kolibáč (1992, 1997) and Opitz (1997, 2009, 2010) represent two recent, and opposing, subfamily hypotheses.

Employing Transformation Series Analysis methods (Mickevich 1982; Buckup & Dyer 1991), Kolibáč (1997) grouped all clerid taxa with a reduced fourth tarsomere under Korynetinae (synonymising with it Tarsosteninae, Enopliinae and Epiphloeinae) and assigned family-status to the clerid subfamily Thaneroclerinae (Kolibáč 1992). The resulting classification, consisting of Tillinae, Hydnocerinae, Clerinae and Korynetinae, was based on transformation series of pronotal shape, tarsus, antenna, tegmen and wing venation characters. Only Korynetinae was defined by an autapomorphy (reduction in size of the fourth tarsomeres) while tentative synapomorphies were proposed for Hydnocerinae (larvae with endocarina absent and frontal arms U-shaped) (Kolibáč 1997). This classification is followed in the recent Handbook of Zoology, Coleoptera (Leschen, 2010).

Opitz (2009, 2010), erected an additional three subfamilies and attributed subfamily rank to the Isoclerini (of Thanerocleridae), recognised 12 subfamilies (Thaneroclerinae, Isoclerinae, Hydnocerinae, Anthicoclerinae, Tillinae, Clerinae, Epiphloeinae, Tarsosteninae, Peliinae, Enopliinae, Neorthopleurinae, Korynetinae). Several subfamily-defining character-states, treated as synapomorphies in Opitz' (2010) data matrix, within the taxon descriptions, are qualified with statements such as "most

genera" and "almost always", for example, metacoxae with carina for Tillinae and furcal lamina [of metendosternite] absent in Epiphloeinae, while another, "pronotal commissure partially developed", is only revealed as synapomorphic because the states of the character "extent of development of pronotal commissure" are scored in a non-linear way, i.e.: 23(0) not developed, 23(1) partially developed; 24(0) not developed, 24(1) fully developed. Opitz' classification differs from Kolibáč's mainly in the following ways (see Fig 3.1): Thaneroclerinae (incl. Zenodosinae) and Isoclerinae = Thanerocleridae *sensu* Kolibáč 1992; Anthicoclerinae includes genera hitherto assigned to Clerinae; Epiphloeinae, Tarsosteninae, Pelsoninae, Enopliinae, Neorthopleurinae and Korynetinae = Korynetinae *sensu stricto* (after Kolibáč).

Despite these differences in higher classification, the morphology-based phylogenies presented by Kolibáč (1992, 1997) and Opitz (2010) are relatively congruent, with the exception of the position of Anthicoclerinae (Fig. 3.1). However, these analyses are weighted towards the characters used as taxonomic discriminators between lineages and do not provide an unbiased assessment of the phylogenetic relationships. To date, no comprehensive molecular phylogeny of the clerid lineage has been attempted. Hunt et al. (2007) included 22 species of clerids and no thaneroclerids in the phylogeny of beetles and a sister group relationship is recovered between the Cleridae and Melyridae with Trogossitidae forming a grade at the base of the Cleroidea. Here we present the first molecular phylogeny of the checkered beetles to examine higher level systematics while attempting to resolve the relationships among subfamilies. This study complements the recent molecular phylogeny of the melyrid lineage (Bocakova et al. 2011).

3.2 Materials and Methods

This work was done in collaboration with Nicole L. Gunter (CSIRO, Ecosystem Sciences, Canberra, ACT, Australia), Eric G. Chapman (Department of Entomology, University of Kentucky, Lexington, Kentucky, U.S.A.), Justin S. Bartlett (Queensland Primary Industries Insect Collection, Biosecurity Queensland, Brisbane, Queensland, Australia) and Stephen L. Cameron (Earth, Environment & Biological Sciences School,

Queensland University of Technology, Brisbane, Queensland, Australia). Gunter and Cameron did all molecular work for the Australian taxa and shared the writing and analytical workload. I did the molecular work, sequence assembly and editing for the non-Australian taxa, and part of the analytical workload under the tutelage of Chapman, who also assisted with writing. Bartlett provided assistance with writing and assumed the primary role in the description of the new subfamily and identifying synapomorphies for major clades recovered in our analyses. The majority of all work was equally shared by Gunter and I.

In total, 148 species representing 70 genera of the clerid lineage were collected from all continents except Antarctica and preserved in 96% undenatured ethanol. Taxon sampling included species from all six subfamilies accepted by Kolibáč (1997) and 10 of 12 subfamilies accepted by Opitz 2010 (Table 1). Other members of Cleroidea were included as outgroups. The total data set included 193 taxa representing 11 of 13 cleroid families. A list of taxa, localities, code names, voucher location, and GenBank accession numbers is provided in Gunter et al. (2013; Table S1, S2).

3.2.1 DNA amplification and gene sequencing. DNA was extracted from the head and thorax of specimens using a QIAGEN DNeasy tissue kit as per standard protocols. The mitochondrial genes, 16S rDNA, 12S rDNA and cytochrome *c* oxidase subunit I (COI), and the nuclear gene, 28S (LSU) rDNA, were amplified. A ~1,350 bp fragment spanning partial 16s, tRNA Val and 12S was amplified as a single fragment with the primers '16c' and '12sB' but in some cases was amplified in two smaller fragments using the primer pairs '16c' to '16z' and '16y' to '12sB'. Alternatively, a smaller partial 16s sequence was generated using the primers 'LR-N-13398' and 'LR-J-12887'. COI was amplified in 2 smaller fragments using the primer pairs 'LCO-1490' to 'HCO-700ME' and 'Jerry' and 'Pat' to produce a 1,500 bp fragment. Partial 28s sequences were also generated using 2 alternative primer pairs 'D1F' to 'D6R' and '28Sdd' to '28Sff', spanning ~1,300 and ~800 bp respectively to create a fragment spanning ~1,700 bp. Primer sequences and references are listed in Table 3.1.

Amplification and sequencing was carried out in two labs. Australian specimens were processed in the Australian National Insect Collection molecular systematics

laboratory (by Gunter) as follows: amplifications were carried out using 1U Taq polymerase (iStar HotStart Taq DNA Polymerase, Scientifix DNA Polymerase), 25 μM each dNTP, 0.1 μM each primer and 1 μL of template in 25 μL reaction volume. Typical PCR reactions (using the primers not specified below sequenced at the University of Kentucky; by me) were performed under the following conditions: 2 minutes at 94°C for initial denaturation, 1 minute at 94°C, 1 minute at 45°C, 1.5–2 minutes (depending on the length of the amplifying fragment) at 72°C for 40 cycles and 10 minutes at 72°C for final extension. PCR products were purified using EXOSAP-it (Affymetrix). Cycle sequencing reactions were performed using the BigDye Terminator v. 1.1 Cycle Sequencing Kit, the products of which were purified by alcohol precipitation and sent to JCSMR for sequencing. Sequences were edited by Gunter using Sequencher (v. 4.5; Gene Codes Corporation, Ann Arbor, MI, USA). All non-Australian specimens were amplified at the Advanced Genetic Technologies Center (AGTC), College of Agriculture, University of Kentucky as follows: amplifications were carried out using 0.25 μL TakaraEx Taq polymerase (Recombinant Taq DNA polymerase, Takara Bio Inc.), 2.5 μM of each dNTP, 0.1 μM of each primer, and 2 μL of template DNA in 50 μL reactions. PCR reactions were performed under the following conditions: 1 minute at 94°C for initial denaturation, 50 seconds at 94°C, 45 seconds at 40°C, 45 seconds at 72°C for 50 cycles for 16S (LR-N-13398 & LR-J-12887); 1 minute at 94°C for initial denaturation, 45 seconds at 94°C, 45 seconds at 60°C, 60 seconds at 72°C for 50 cycles for 28S (D1F & D6R); 1 minute at 94°C for initial denaturation, 45 seconds at 94°C, 45 seconds at 40°C, 45 seconds at 72°C for 50 cycles for COI (LCO-1490 & HCO-700ME). Amplification of PCR products were purified and sequenced by AGTC using the ABI Big-Dye Terminator mix v. 3.0. Bidirectional sequences were aligned to form contigs and edited using Geneious (v5.6; Drummond et al. 2012). All sequences were deposited in the publicly accessible database GenBank (Gunter et al. 2013; Table S2).

3.2.2 Multiple alignment and phylogenetic analysis. Sequences of each of the four genes were aligned separately using default parameters of MUSCLE in Geneious (v. 5.6; Drummond et al. 2012). Each alignment was edited by eye before concatenation of the

dataset spanning ~5,000 nt. Only specimens with genetic data from at least two genes were included in the analyses.

The program PartitionFinder (Lanfear et al. 2012) was used to determine the best partitioning strategy and nucleotide substitution models for the analysis. The optimal partitioning scheme divided the data into six partitions, separating the genes but joining tRNA Val and 12S, and further subdividing the separate codon positions of COI. However, other partitioning strategies were also tested. Bayesian Inference was conducted using MrBayes 3.2.1 (Huelsenbeck & Ronquist 2001, Ronquist & Huelsenbeck 2003). Each analysis consisted of 30 million generations with a random starting tree, and two simultaneous runs with four Markov chains sampled every 1000 generations were conducted with unlinked partitions. Stationarity in MCM chains was determined in Tracer (Rambaut & Drummond 2007), and burn-in was set appropriately. A majority-rule consensus tree was obtained from the two combined runs to establish the posterior probabilities of clades. Maximum-likelihood (ML) analyses were performed using the RaxML blackbox cluster on the CIPRES portal and the same four partitioning strategies.

3.3 Results

3.3.1 DNA data and alignment. The lengths of the amplified fragments varied from 707 to 1503 bp for COI, 506 to 1616 bp for 16S (sometimes in combination with tRNA and 12S) and 564 to 1504 bp for 28S. The total length of the concatenated data set was 4958bp. Base frequencies were almost equal in the nuclear gene 28S (A = 23.1, C = 25.9, G = 31.7, T = 19.3), whereas the mitochondrial genes 16S (A = 42.5, C = 12.0, G = 6.0, T = 39.4), tRNA Val (A = 43.4, C = 9.8, G = 5.1, T = 41.8), 12S (A = 38.9, C = 15.0, G = 7.8, T = 38.3) and COI (A = 31.3, C = 15.9, G = 14.2, T = 38.6) showed a higher A-T bias. The full data set consisted of 70 genera with sequence data for at least two genes and comprised 157 16S sequences with 84 extending downstream to 12s, 175 28S sequences and 116 COI sequences. Included in this dataset were 185 taxa representing both families, Cleridae and Thanerocleridae *sensu* Kolibáč within the clerid lineage, all six subfamilies accepted by Kolibáč (1997) and 10 of 12 subfamilies accepted by Opitz

(2010). The remaining 34 taxa represented outgroups within the superfamily Cleroidea (Gunter et al. 2013; Table S1).

3.3.2 Phylogenetic inference. PartitionFinder selected six partitions (28S, 16S, tRNA Val + 12S, COI 1st codon, COI 2nd codon and COI 3rd codon positions) as the optimal partitioning scheme, with nucleotide substitution model GTR+I+G for all genes/codon positions. However, analyses using different partitioning strategies were also performed on the concatenated data sets (Table 3.2) to test if partitioning strategy had significant influence on topology.

The resulting topologies were nearly identical with well-supported family and subfamily level clades recovered in both Bayesian (Fig. 3.2) and Maximum Likelihood analyses. Tree topologies only varied with placement of early diverging taxa within several poorly supported clades and are indicated by a star in Fig. 3.2. For example, the position of *Tilloidea transversalis* (Charpentier) at the base of the Tillinae was moderately supported (PP 0.87) in the optimal partitioning scheme yet in all other partitions tested this relationship was not recovered. Although there was always strong support for the monophyly of Tillinae, a partially resolved polytomy was recovered which always supported *Monophllya terminata* (Say) + *Cylidrus centralis* Pascoe, and *Cladiscus obeliscus* Lewis + *Tillus elongatus* (Linnaeus) with varying relationships between other taxa. The weakly recovered relationship (PP 0.55) between *Tarsostenodes* Blackburn + *Blackburniella* Chapin and *Thriocerodes* Wolcott & Dybas in Fig. 3.2 was not recovered in all analyses. Instead a weakly supported relationship between *Tarsostenodes* + *Blackburniella* and *Apteropilo* Lea was recovered in the “by gene” partition, otherwise an unresolved polytomy consisting of *Tarsostenodes* + *Blackburniella*, *Thriocerodes* and *Apteropilo* was recovered. Occasionally weakly supported relationships were recovered between the clerine clades that include *Ctenoclerus* Solervicens + *Priocera* Kirby and *Natalis* Laporte, *Eunatalis* Schenkling + *Metademius* Schenkling; the phylogenetic position of *Dermestoides* Schaeffer was resolved at the base of the larger clade within the Korynetinae; or the position of *Neoscrobigier* Blackburn and *Enoclerus nigripes* (Say) was not resolved. Regardless of these minor differences, the resulting trees always supported the monophyly of the clerid

lineage as a whole. The Thanerocleridae was recovered as a monophyletic lineage within the paraphyletic Cleridae supporting the classification system of Opitz (2010) that “Thanerocleridae” represents a subfamily within the Cleridae. The Thaneroclerinae *sensu* Opitz was rendered paraphyletic by the inclusion of Isoclerinae *sensu* Opitz. In my analyses, the clerid lineage was divided into five main clades: (i) Tillinae, (ii) Thaneroclerinae, (iii) “Clerinae” taxa *Eleale* + *Epiclinae* + *Cleromorpha* Gorham, (iv) Korynetinae *sensu* Kolibáč (1997), (v) remaining Clerinae + Hydnocerinae.

3.4 Discussion

Here we present the first multi-gene phylogeny of the clerid lineage to assess relationships between the major groupings and to address the current issues regarding higher classification. The monophyly of the clerid lineage was recovered in all analyses but interfamilial relationships within the Cleroidea could not be fully resolved. The melyrid lineage consisting of the families Rhadalidae, Mauroniscidae, Prionoceridae, Melyridae, Dasytidae and Malachiidae was also recovered as monophyletic, consistent with the phylogeny of Bocakova (2011). However, Dasytidae was rendered paraphyletic by the inclusion of *Falsomelyris opaca* Schilsky, the only melyrid in the analyses. This result is likely to be an artefact of limited taxon sampling within the melyrid lineage as Bocakova (2011) recovered strongly supported monophyletic family level clades. The family Trogossitidae was never recovered as a monophyletic lineage which is congruent with previous morphological and molecular evidence (Beutel and Pollock 2000; Hunt et al. 2007).

The classification system of Kolibáč (1997) treated Thanerocleridae as a family containing two subfamilies (Thaneroclerinae and Zenodosinae) while Opitz (2010) proposed that Thaneroclerinae and Isoclerinae represented two distinct subfamilies within the Cleridae. Molecular data provided strong evidence in favour of Opitz’ (2010) view that the thaneroclerids should be a subfamily within the Cleridae. Whether this lineage represents two distinct subfamilies remains debatable. Preliminary evidence based on sequences from only 3 of 7 genera (*Isoclerus* Lewis, *Thaneroclerus* Lefèbvre and *Zenodosus* Wolcott) provided some evidence for the division into Zenodosinae and

Thaneroclerinae proposed by Kolibáč (1997), whereas Opitz' (2010) conception of the Thaneroclerinae was rendered paraphyletic by the Isoclerinae. Further, Kolibáč (1992; before proposing subfamilies) believed that Zenodosini represented the basal lineage while Isoclerini and Thaneroclerini were derived sister lineages, which was supported by my molecular data.

Analyses recovered the Tillinae as sister to the remaining Cleridae, a relationship that has not previously been proposed. Previous morphology-based phylogenies recovered the Thaneroclerinae as sister to the remaining clerids whereas the Tillinae was a derived subfamily closely related to the Clerinae. Tillinae is the only clerid subfamily in which the procryptosternum is complete (Opitz 2010). Most members of other families within the Cleroidea (with the exception of the trogossitid subfamily Rentolininae) also have an incomplete procryptosternum (Escalona pers. comm.), so this feature could be considered apomorphic within Cleridae and, as suggested by Opitz (2010), a synapomorphy of Tillinae.

The remaining subfamilies were divided into two main lineages. The first clade contained three monophyletic lineages representing the Thaneroclerinae (including Zenodosinae and Isoclerinae), the Korynetinae *sensu* Kolibáč (1997) and a novel clade composed of the clerine genera *Eleale*, *Cleromorpha* and *Epiclines*. The second major lineage contained all hydnocerines and the remaining clerines, with neither subfamily recovered as a monophylum.

One of the most significant differences between the classification systems of Opitz (2010) and Kolibáč (1997) is the division by the former of the Korynetinae into multiple subfamilies. Under Kolibáč's system, the subfamilies Epiphloeinae, Tarsosteninae, Peloniinae, Enopliinae, Neorthopleurinae and Korynetinae would be classified as a single subfamily Korynetinae. DNA sequences are available for 21 genera in this lineage representing all subfamilies *sensu* Opitz except Enopliinae. The Korynetinae *sensu* Kolibáč was here recovered as monophyletic with strong support, and is also supported morphologically by the synapomorphic reduction of the fourth tarsomere. Of Opitz' (2010) "korynetine" subfamilies, only the Epiphloeinae was recovered here as monophyletic, while the Tarsosteninae, Peloniinae and Neorthopleurinae were recovered as para- or polyphyletic with Opitz' more restricted

Korynetinae represented by just two genera (*Necrobia* Olivier and *Opetiopalpus* Spinola). Taxon sampling within several of Opitz' (2010) subfamilies was limited relative to their overall diversity so it may be premature to reject this classification. However, our molecular results are currently more congruent with the higher classification system of Kolibáč (1997) wherein the korynetines represent a single subfamily.

Our results also suggest that neither Clerinae nor Hydnocerinae represent monophyletic lineages. Instead two clades containing hydnocerines are nested within a grade of clades containing most of the Clerinae (excluding *Eleale*, *Cleromorpha* and *Epiclines*). Historically, the Hydnocerinae has been divided into three tribes: Callimerini, Hydnocerini and Lemidiini (Kolibáč 1998). The tribes Callimerini and Hydnocerini were recovered as monophyletic lineages while Lemidiini was recovered as polyphyletic. Molecular evidence supported a close relationship between *Lemidia* Spinola (Lemidiini) and Hydnocerini while Callimerini + *Eurymetopum* Blanchard (Lemidiini) formed a closer relationship with the clerine species *Orthrius sepulcralis* (Westwood) and *Opilo whitei* Gorham.

Opitz' (2010) findings indicated that Hydnocerinae and Clerinae (plus Anthicoclerinae) both possess two secondary stomodaeal valve lobes (Tillinae and Thaneroclerinae have four, and Korynetinae *sensu lato* lack them entirely). In terms of the present results (Fig. 3.2), this distribution of secondary valves among higher taxa suggests that the ancestral character state is four lobes with independent reductions in the clerine/hydnocerine and korynetine lineages. The reduction from four to two secondary valves observed in the clade Clerinae + Hydnocerinae (see Opitz 2010) is therefore synapomorphic for this group (which would also include Anthicoclerinae if it were resurrected from synonymy with Clerinae – see Bouchard et al. 2011). Despite this, and as we are not yet able to formally recognise additional suprageneric groupings within Clerinae, we consider it premature to make any systematic change to the higher classification of this lineage until more comprehensive investigations (molecular or otherwise) into this clade are undertaken.

Preliminary investigations by Opitz (2003) into the phylogenetic significance of morphological traits associated with anthophily (flower visiting) among clerine genera

suggested that those taxa possessing a mating-plug type of male spermatophore and antennae with peg sensilla (i.e., *Trichodes* Herbst, *Aulicus* Spinola, *Chilioclerus* Solervicens, *Opilo* Latreille, *Dieropsis* Gahan, *Phlogistus* Gorham, *Phlogistomorpha* Hintz, *Scrobiger* Spinola, *Trogodendron* Spinola, *Zenithicola* Spinola and *Balcius* Sharp) constitute a monophyletic group. Of these genera, molecular data from *Trichodes*, *Opilo*, *Phlogistus*, *Phlogistomorpha*, *Scrobiger*, *Trogodendron* and *Zenithicola* is included in the present study. Our results support the monophyly of such a grouping and indicate that *Odontophlogistus* Elston, *Olesterus* Spinola and *Neosrobiger* also belong to that group. Along with the anthophylic genera examined by Opitz (2003), these three genera share with those studied by Opitz (2003) the following character states: tegmen with phallobasic struts fused to phallobasic apodeme, hind wing with closed wedge cell, terminal maxillary palpomeres securiform (if slender then not strictly digitiform) (JS Bartlett, pers obs.). We have not determined whether a mating-plug type of male spermatophore or antennal peg sensilla are present in *Odontophlogistus*, *Olesterus* and *Neosrobiger* as the former character requires specially preserved specimens (in Pampel's fluid for example) while scanning electron microscopy is required to view the latter, but molecular results and the additional shared morphological features suggested a monophyletic flower-visiting clade within clerids.

Where possible we also tested the monophyly of clerid genera. Approximately one-quarter of described genera were included in this analysis with 23 represented by multiple species. Of these genera *Isoclerus*, *Eleale*, *Apopylus* Kolibáč, *Apteropilo*, *Omadius* Laporte, *Thriocerodes* and *Trichodes* each formed monophyletic clades containing at least three species. The monophyly of *Tenerus* Laporte, *Megaphloeus* Opitz, *Priocera*, *Neosrobiger*, *Metademius*, *Trogodendron*, *Phlogistomorpha* and *Isohydnocera* Chapin was also supported however only two species of each were included. However, the specimen representing *Isohydnocera curtipennis* (Newman) is in fact a taxon wrongly synonymized under an unrelated species of *Phyllobaenus* Dejean and historically misidentified as the quite dissimilar *I. curtipennis* so the relationship observed here does not confirm the monophyly of *Isohydnocera*. *Eunatalis* and *Phlogistus* were rendered paraphyletic by the inclusion of *Metademius* and *Phlogistomorpha* respectively and the relationship between *Callimerus* Gorham and

Brachycallimerus Chapin remained unresolved. Six *Lemidia* species formed a strongly supported clade to the exclusion of *Lemidia hilaris* (Newman) which formed a weakly supported relationship with the genera of Hydnocerini. *Opilo whitei* formed a close relationship with *Orthrius sepulcralis* as sister group to the Callimerini + *Eurymetopum*, while *Opilo congruus* Newman and *Opilo* sp. 1 were closely related forming a strongly supported relationship with *Olesterus* and *Odontophlogistus*. *Enoclerus* Gahan, *Stigmatium* Gray and *Phyllobaenus* were paraphyletic. Three species of *Clerus* Geoffroy, the type genus of the family, were included in the analysis and a monophyletic lineage was not supported. Instead, *Clerus gilberti* (White), *C. mutillaecolor* (White) and *C. mutillarius* Fabricius (plus a single unidentified *Cardiostichus* sp.) are dispersed amongst a strongly supported clade containing 14 species of *Stigmatium*. Gerstmeier (2002) highlighted the similarity between *Clerus* and related genera while outlining his informal *Stigmatium*-, *Thanasimus*- and *Omadius*-groups, and transferred several *Stigmatium* species to *Clerus* (including *C. gilberti* and *C. mutillaecolor* of this study). Gorham (1894) was quick to criticise Kuwert's (1894) generic revision of the incredibly diverse, and taxonomically confounding, '*Stigmatium* complex'. It is clear that the genus-level taxonomy remains largely 'artificial' and that many lower level systematic boundaries require extensive investigation. Genetic data promises to provide *a posteriori* information to untangle the complexes of species/genera and provide a more natural classification.

The systematics of the Cleridae should be revised to reflect molecular data. Currently 113 genera are classified within the subfamily Clerinae, of which only 30 are included in the present phylogeny (Fig. 3.2). Certainly this molecular evidence suggests at least three genera do not belong within the Clerinae and that the lineage that contains the 'clerine' genera *Eleale*, *Cleromorpha* and *Epiclines* represents a new subfamily. The genus *Calendyma* has previously been considered closely related to *Epiclines* (Gahan 1910, Solervicens 2007) and to *Eleale* (Crowson 1964, Solervicens 2007). Most significantly, Solervicens' (2007) illustrations of the reproductive organs of *Calendyma*, *Epiclines* and *Eleale* demonstrated that these genera all have a particular form of tegmen in which the phallobasic apodeme is long and connected to the phallobase by a membrane, and the parameres are generally lobate and weakly sclerotized. In relation to this kind of tegmen, parallels may be found with the tegmina of *Tarsostenodes*

(Korynetinae) (regarding the lobate form of the parameres) or in those of *Eunatalis* and *Eurymetomorphon* Pic (Clerinae) (regarding the long apodeme). Kolibáč (1997) indicated that this "tegmen in two parts" was unique within Clerinae. Bartlett examined dissected tegmina of all four genera in question, confirming that all possess the abovementioned characteristics, although the membranous connection of apodeme to phallobase is transparent in *Eleale* and *Cleromorpha*, and pigmented in *Epiclines* and *Calendyma*. These genera also possess a spicular fork with an isolated longitudinal intra-spicular plate; a development known in all Korynetinae *sensu lato* (Opitz 2010) and in the tilline genus *Cylidrus* Latreille (JS Bartlett, pers. obs.). These morphological affinities provide further evidence that a new subfamily is warranted.

3.4.1 Epiclininae, subfam. nov.

Type genus. *Epiclines* Chevrolat, 1838.

Differential diagnosis. Within Cleridae only the genera of Epiclininae can be defined by the following characters in combination: 2-2-2 tibial spur formula; 4-4-4 tarsal pulvillar formula; tarsal claw without basal denticle; eyes finely faceted and deeply emarginated; elytral punctation non-striate; male tegmen with long apodeme membranously connected to phallobase.

Description. **Head.** Eyes finely faceted, emarginate; labium with terminal palpomeres securiform; maxillae with terminal palpomeres digitiform, lacinae longer (*Calendyma*) or shorter (*Epiclines*, *Eleale*, *Cleromorpha*) than palpi; frons slightly extended anteriorly (except *Cleromorpha*); clypeal anterior margin straight or weakly curved (not strongly concave); gular sutures convergent basally, sub-parallel anteriorly, gular process consisting of a pair of well-separated nodes; antennae 11-segmented, flagellum graduating in thickness from segment three or eight, terminal segments often forming a compact (*Eleale*, *Cleromorpha*, *Calendyma*) or loose (*Epiclines*) club.

Thorax. Prothorax subparallel or rounded laterally, without distinct lateral tubercles or baso-lateral pits; subapical depression indistinct medially; basal collar shallow or indistinct; procoxal cavities closed (*Eleale*, *Cleromorpha*) or open (*Calendyma*, *Epiclines*). Elytra punctate or not, when present punctations not striate; hindwing with wedge cell closed basally. Tibiae longitudinally carinate (*Eleale*) or not carinate

(*Cleromorpha*, *Epiclines*, *Calendyma*); tibial spur formula 2-2-2; tarsomere formula 5-5-5, fourth tarsomere not cylindrically diminished, meta-basitarsi long or short; tarsal pulvillar formula 4-4-4 (pulvilli of *Cleromorpha* less lobate); claw simple, without basal denticle. **Abdomen.** Six visible sternites. Tegmen with long apodeme (at least half tegminal length), phallobasic struts not confluent with apodeme, parameres broad lobe-like (less so in *Cleromorpha*), membranous connection of phallobase to apodeme at least partly transparent (*Eleale*, *Cleromorpha*) or not transparent (*Calendyma*, *Epiclines*); spicular fork with long apodeme and isolated longitudinal intraspicular plate. Synapomorphies. Not known. The most obvious apomorphic morphological characteristics observed within the group (i.e., elongated lacinae, tegmen with transparent membrane connecting phallobase with apodeme) are not evident among all included taxa. Synapomorphous character-states may be revealed if the morphology of the group were thoroughly reviewed.

Included taxa. Seventy described species are currently recognized as valid. They are assigned to four genera: *Epiclines* Chevrolat, 1838 (7 spp.), *Calendyma* Lacordaire, 1857 (3 spp.), *Eleale* Newman, 1840 (59 spp.) and *Cleromorpha* Westwood, 1853 (1 sp.). Distribution. *Eleale* and *Cleromorpha* are endemic to Australia (*Cleromorpha* being absent from Tasmania) while *Epiclines* and *Calendyma* occur in Chile and Argentina (Corporaal 1950). The distribution of *Epiclininae subfam. nov.* implies a southern Gondwanan origin. Fossil representatives are not known (Opitz 2007).

Comments. The issue of authority of the newly proposed subfamily, *Epiclininae*, requires explanation. The name was first used by Crowson (1964: 311), who wrote "The *Phyllobaeninae* were until recently known as *Hydnocerinae*, while the name *Epiclininae* is now applied to what were called *Phyllobaeninae*". For the following reasons it is clear that Crowson's *Epiclininae* can be considered a **lapsus calami** and that he was actually referring to *Epiphloeinae*: 1) The taxon *Epiphloeinae* is currently applied to what was once referred to as *Phyllobaeninae* (Corporaal 1950: 2) there is no mention of *Epiclininae* in his key to subfamilies, but *Epiphloeinae* is included; 3) on page 312 he writes "the entirely American *Epiclininae*" - the only New World-restricted clerid higher taxon is *Epiphloeinae*; 4) Crowson does not formally propose *Epiclininae* as a new subfamily, or mention the genus *Epiclines* Chevrolat, in his paper. Regardless of Crowson's intention,

Epiclininae Crowson would be considered available if it qualified in accordance with the Code. Availability of a family-group name is dependent on whether the name of its type genus can be considered to have been valid in the new family-group taxon at the time of its formation (ICZN 2000). Article 11.7.1.1 states that, unless there is evidence to the contrary, the use of the stem Epiclin- alone is evidence that Crowson considered *Epiclines* to be valid within 'Epiclininae'. The fact that *Epiclines* Chevrolat was placed in Clerini by Lacordaire (1857), and has since been associated with only Clerinae (Gahan 1910, Corporaal 1950, Solervicens 1973), provides evidence to the contrary. Furthermore, Crowson could not have based Epiclininae on *Epiclines* [sensu] Spinola, which Wolcott (1944) listed as a synonym of *Eurycranium* Blanchard (now *Eurymetopum* Blanchard, see Solervicens 1986) of the subfamily Phyllobaeninae (now Hydnocerinae, not Epiphloeinae), as it is not an available name. I therefore deem Epiclininae Crowson, 1964 to be unavailable and hereby propose the new family-group name Epiclininae Gunter, Leavengood & Bartlett **subfam. nov.**

3.5 Conclusion

The previous attempts to resolve the phylogeny of the checkered beetles were based exclusively on morphological characters. Unfortunately, given the nature of traditional classification systems based around morphology, these phylogenies tended to be weighted towards characters used to divide the subfamilies resulting in non-independent tests of relationships. This study represents the first assessment of clerid relationships based on molecular evidence. Taxon sampling at a generic level was relatively comprehensive with approximately one quarter of the described genera within the clerid lineage sampled with relatively even coverage proportional to the proposed subfamilies of both Kolibáč and Opitz. Gene selection was appropriate to recover deeper and shallow level divergence as almost all nodes were well supported when taxon sampling was sufficient. In the future, broader taxon sampling to incorporate more genera from the subfamilies Clerinae and Hydnocerinae may resolve the current paraphyly or confirm that they truly represent a single subfamily. Until such extensive sampling is available we propose to maintain these two subfamilies as distinct lineages for the ease of

classification. Our results indicate that Thaneroclerinae (including Isoclerinae or Zenodosinae) represents a single subfamily within the Cleridae and is congruent with the tribal division already existing. Until further taxon sampling of the Korynetinae and allies is conducted one cannot reject the classification of Opitz (2010), however, molecular results are congruent with the hypothesis of Kolibáč (1997) in that Korynetinae represents a single subfamily which includes Opitz' Epiphloeinae, Tarsosteninae, Peloniinae, Enopliinae and Neorthopleurinae. It is clear that the *Eleale*, *Cleromorpha* and *Epiclines* do not belong within the Clerinae and instead represent a new subfamily, *Epiclininae subfam. nov.* in which we also include *Calendyma*. Such insights into the systematics of the Cleridae may have remained unnoticed without the incorporation of molecular data. This preliminary phylogeny provides a solid framework for resolving other taxonomic issues within the Cleridae.

Table 3.1. Genes, primers and primer sequences used.

| Gene | Primer | Sequence | Reference |
|-----------------|------------|-------------------------------|--------------------------|
| COI | LCO-1490 | GGTCAACAAATCATAAAGATATT GG | Folmer et al. 1994 |
| | HCO-700ME | TCAGGGTGACCAAAAAATCA | Breton et al. 2006 |
| | Jerry | CAACATTTATTTTGATTTTTTGG | Simon <i>et al.</i> 1994 |
| | Pat | TCCATTGCACTAATCTGCCATATT A | Simon <i>et al.</i> 1994 |
| 28S rDNA | D1F | GGGACTACCCCCTGAATTTAAGC AT | Park & O’Foighil, 2000 |
| | D6R | CCAGCTATCCTGAGGGAAACTTC G | Park & O’Foighil, 2000 |
| | 28Sff | TTACACACTCCTTAGCGGAT | Inward 2003 |
| | 28Sdd | GGGACCCGTCTTGAAACAC | Inward 2003 |
| 16S rDNA | LR-N-13398 | CCGGTCTGAACTCAGATCACGT | Simon <i>et al.</i> 1994 |
| | LR-J-12887 | CGCCTGTTTACCAAAACAT | Simon <i>et al.</i> 1994 |
| | 16c | CGGTGTTATCCCTAAGGT | - |
| | 16y | CCCTGATACCCAGGTAC | - |
| | 16z | GTACCTGGGTATCAGGG | - |
| | 12sB | AAACTAGGATTAGATACCC | Simon <i>et al.</i> 1994 |

Table 3.2. Partitions for Bayesian and maximum-likelihood analyses and log-likelihood scores for last 10 million generations of Bayesian analyses.

| | Partitions (n) | | -lnL (BA) |
|---|---|-----------------|-----------|
| 1 | Unpartitioned (1) | unpartitioned | 115304 |
| 2 | 16S, tRNA, 12S, 28S, COI (5) | by gene | 112031 |
| 3 | 16S, tRNA, 12S, 28S, COI1, COI2, COI3 (7) | by codon | 110627 |
| 4 | 16S, tRNA+ 12S, 28S, COI1, COI2, COI3 (6) | Partitionfinder | 110573 |

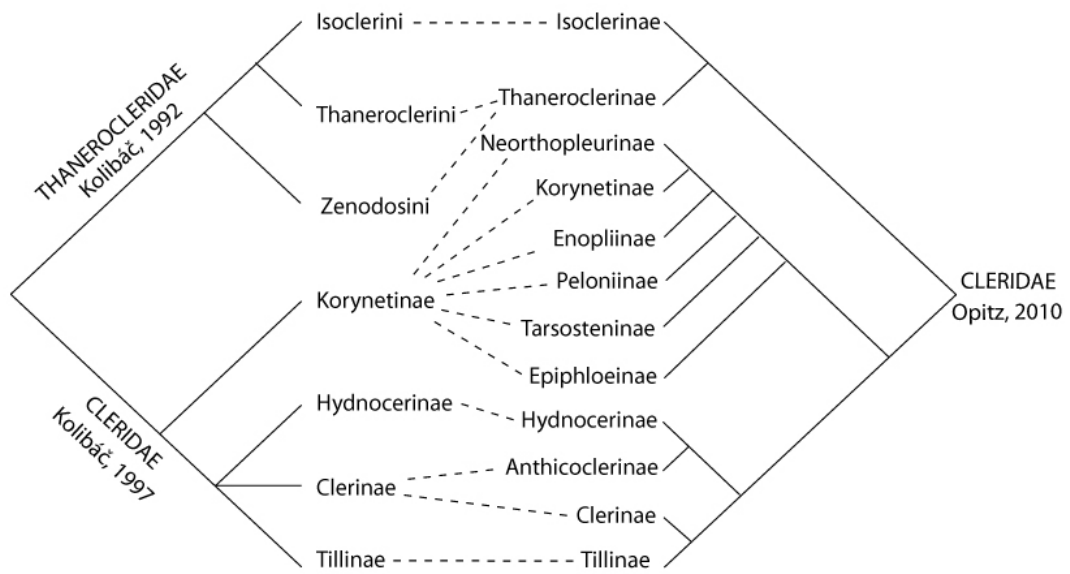
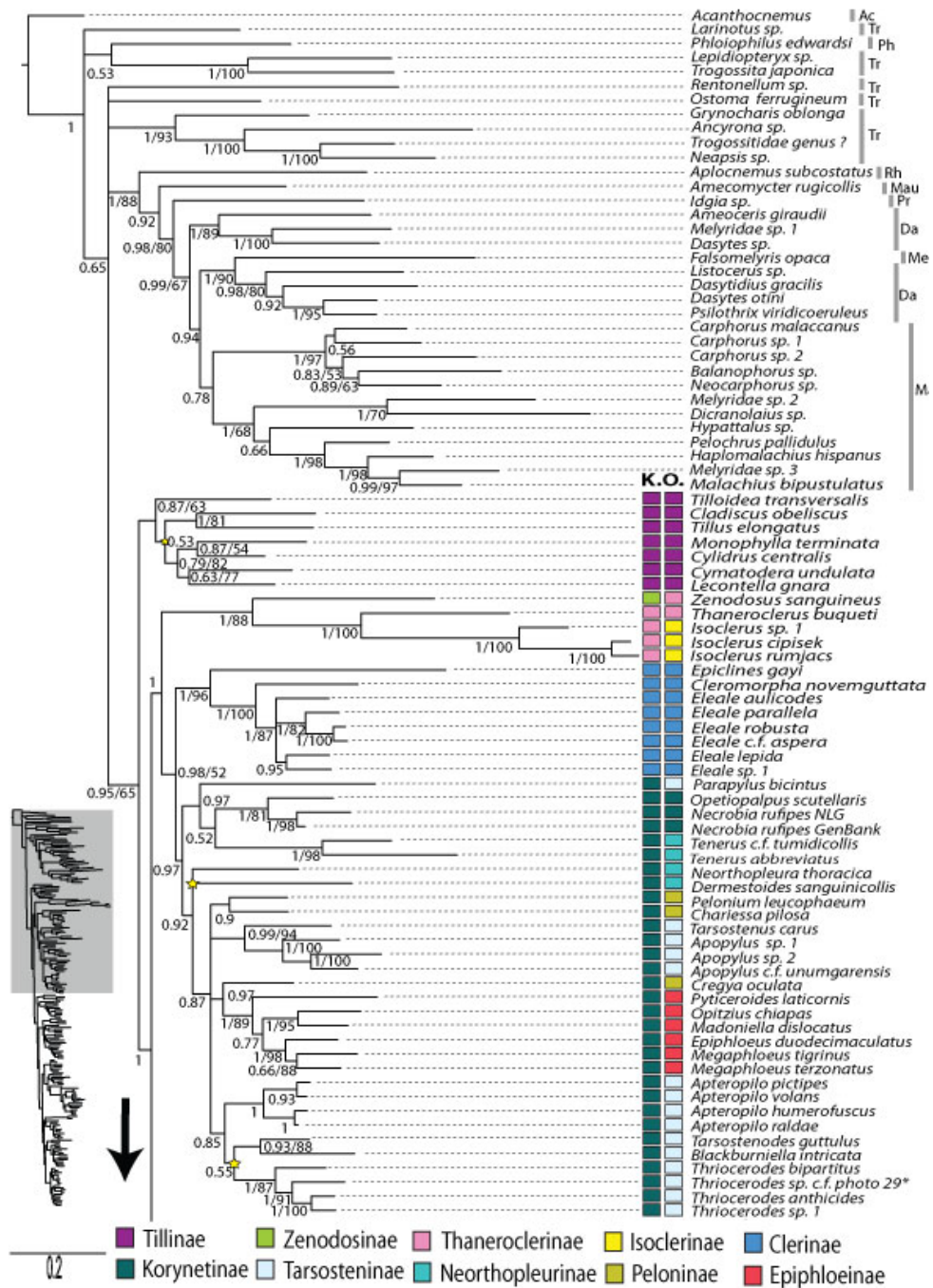


Figure 3.1. Comparison of morphology-based phylogenies and classification systems of Kolibáč and Opitz.



continued on next page

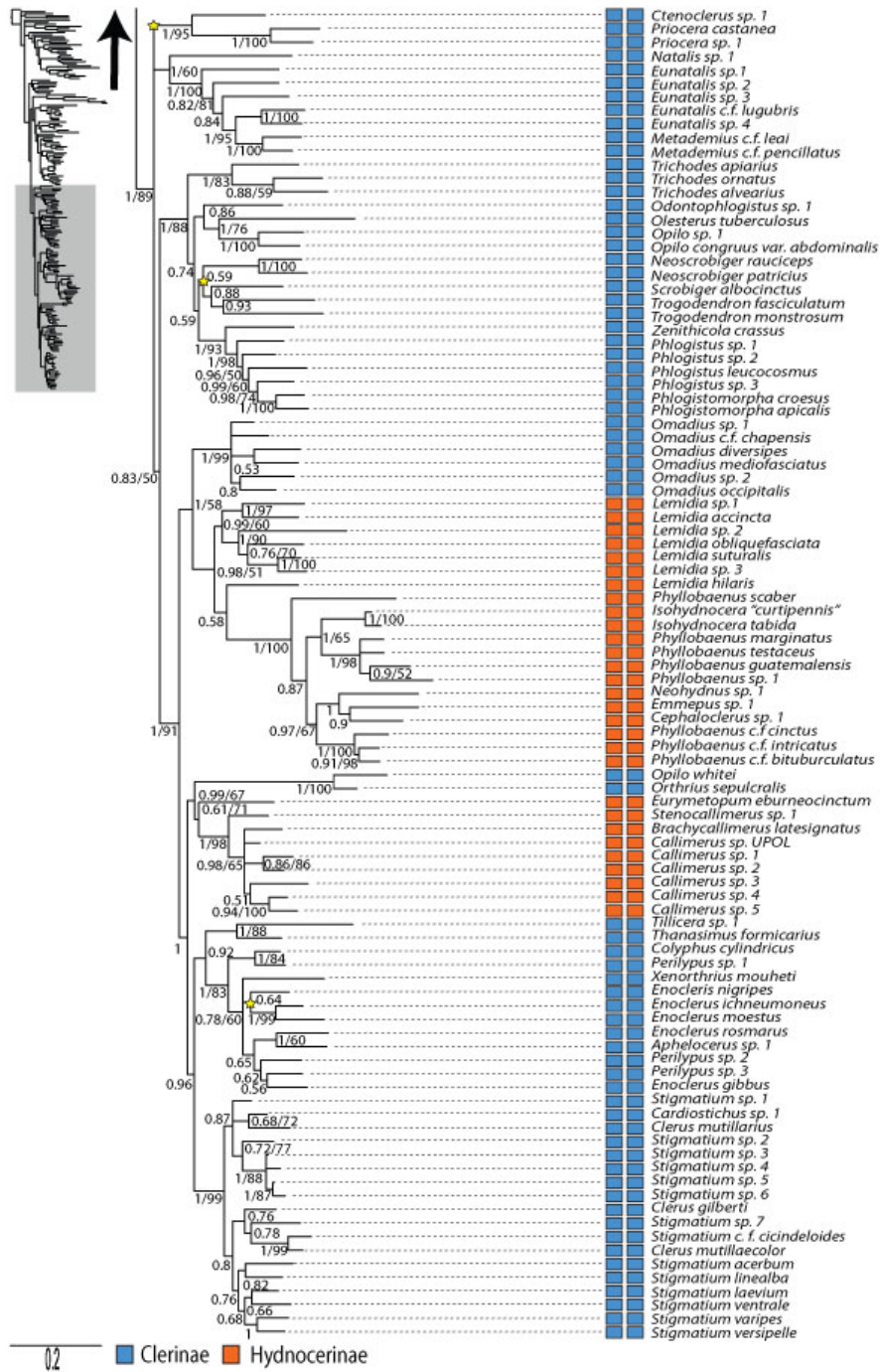


Figure 3.2. Consensus tree based on the Bayesian analysis of the optimal partitioning strategy predicted by PartitionFinder. Posterior probabilities are indicated at the nodes followed by ML bootstrap if supported. Subfamily classification is color-coded by the two main alternate classification systems K: *sensu* Kolibáč (1997) and O: *sensu* Opitz (2010). Stars represent nodal relationships that were not supported by all partitioning

strategies. Outgroup families are abbreviated as follows, Ac: Acanthocnemidae; Tr: Trogossitidae; Ph: Phloiophilidae; Rh: Rhadalidae; Mau: Mauroniscidae; Pr: Prionoceridae; Me: Melyridae; Da: Dasytidae and Ma: Malachiidae. Consensus tree based on the Bayesian analysis of the optimal partitioning strategy predicted by PartitionFinder. Posterior probabilities are indicated at the nodes followed by ML bootstrap if supported. Subfamily classification is color-coded by the two main alternate classification systems K: *sensu* Kolibáč (1997) and O: *sensu* Opitz (2010). Stars represent nodes relationships that were not supported by all partitioning strategies.

Copyright © John Moeller Leavengood, Jr. 2015

CHAPTER 4: MITOGENOMIC ANALYSIS OF HEMIPTERA REVEALS KEY INNOVATIONS IN THE ADAPTIVE RADIATION OF TRUE BUGS (HETEROPTERA)

4.1 Introduction

Ernst Mayr defined evolutionary novelty as “any newly acquired structure or property that permits the performance of a new function, which, in turn, will open a new adaptive zone” (Mayr 1963). Driven by adaptive modifications and the colonization of new ecospace, evolutionary radiations of animals and plants have long been recognized to drive today’s biodiversity. Tracking the evolutionary origins of morphological novelty has fascinated biologists for over a century (Müller and Newman 2005). Even though stochastic factors lead to the development of new lineages, only a fraction of these have successfully diversified over time. Many of the largest Metazoan radiations, such as true flies (Wiegmann et al. 2011) and beetles (Hunt et al. 2007; Wang et al. 2014), have been well documented, but several mega-diverse invertebrate clades have not received the attention they deserve.

With an estimated 97,000 to 103,590 described and undescribed species (Catalogue of Life; Burckhardt et al. 2011; Weirauch and Schuh 2011; Zhang 2011a), Hemiptera represents ~7% of the metazoan diversity (Zhang 2011b). The biodiversity of Hemiptera includes, but is not limited to, plant-lice, cicadas, planthoppers, moss bugs and true bugs. Heteroptera (true bugs) has evolved diverse life histories and specialized morphological adaptations enabling them to colonize terrestrial and aquatic habitats, and to exploit various food sources ranging from plants, fungi, detritus to other arthropods, and vertebrate blood (Schuh and Slater 1995). Although its monophyly is well-supported (Hennig 1969; Carver et al. 1991), in particular by the synapomorphic segmented, piercing-sucking mouthparts with elaborate food and salivary pumps that permit fluid-feeding specializations (fig. 4.1A–D; Spangenberg et al. 2013), the higher-level classification of Hemiptera has been debated for over two and a half centuries (Linnaeus 1758; Myers and China 1929; Bourgoïn and Campbell, 2002; Cryan and Urban 2012; Song et al. 2012; Cui et al. 2013). Based on the absence or presence of a gula, Hemiptera

has been traditionally categorized into Homoptera and Heteroptera (Myers and China 1929), although some consider that the two groups are of sufficient magnitude to warrant full ordinal status independently (e.g., Borror et al. 1981). Hemiptera has been subdivided into four major suborders, Sternorrhyncha, Auchenorrhyncha, Coleorrhyncha and Heteroptera (Bourgoin and Campbell, 2002; Grimaldi and Engel 2005; Forero 2008; Cryan and Urban 2012).

Phylogenetic analysis of Hemiptera based on morphology has been challenging. The sedentary lifestyles consistent with plant fluid-feeding behaviors in some Auchenorrhyncha and especially Sternorrhyncha (fig. 4.1A-B; behaving as plant parasites) have spurred reductions, losses, neotenous females, extreme sexual dimorphism and convergently derived morphological characters otherwise useful in phylogenetic analyses (von Dohlen and Moran 1995; Gullan and Kosztarab 1997). The confusion of convergent character states with synapomorphies has contributed to the taxonomic reshufflings of superfamily composition within Homoptera (von Dohlen and Moran 1995). Due to a large number of morphological features unique to Hemiptera (e.g., the labium forming a sheath for the remaining mouthparts), important characters cannot be readily homologized with structures in more inclusive groups, resulting in ambiguous or even erroneous ancestral state reconstructions.

Historically, some hemipterists assumed that the ancestor of Homoptera was phytophagous (Sweet 1979), whereas the ancestor of Heteroptera was considered to be predaceous (Cobben 1978). The presumed diet of Homoptera was intuitive since all members of the order are plant-feeders. The predaceous ancestor of Heteroptera was inferred by the predatory behavior exhibited by the putatively “basal” infraorders, Enicocephalomorpha, Dipsocoromorpha and Gerromorpha (Cobben 1978). It is understood that after the Permian-Triassic extinction events, many previously exploited niches once again had become available for resource competition (Tanner et al. 2004). Although Heteroptera constitutes approximately 40% of the species of Hemiptera, it represents the vast majority of behavioral diversity in terms of diet and habitat, with the other three suborders being entirely terrestrial and predominantly phytophagous (Schuh and Slater 1995). Hypotheses of selective forces underlying the diversification of higher-

level hemipteran lineages have yet been substantiated outside of morphology and fossil-based extrapolation (Rasnitsyn and Quicke 2002; Grimaldi and Engel 2005).

With the advent of the Genomics Era, recent analyses have increasingly embraced the use of molecular data to advance our understanding of the phylogeny of Hemiptera (Talavera and Vila 2011; Letsch et al. 2012; Song et al. 2012; Cui et al. 2013), nevertheless leaving several outstanding questions unsolved -- for example, the monophyly versus paraphyly of Auchenorrhyncha (Cryan and Urban 2012). With a huge influx of genomic resources, including the readily available mitogenomes, new phylogenetic hypotheses are emerging. Although representing only a subset of the genomic data (~ 12-17,000 nucleotides per mitogenome), recent comparative mitogenomic studies have made substantial contributions to resolve intraordinal relationships in many insects (Cameron 2014), including Isoptera (Cameron et al. 2012; Xiao et al. 2012), Orthoptera (Fenn et al. 2008; Leavitt et al. 2013), Lepidoptera (Kim et al. 2011; Wu et al. 2014), Hymenoptera (Castro and Dowton 2007; Dowton et al. 2009; Kaltenpoth et al. 2012), Diptera (Cameron et al. 2007; Wiegmann et al. 2011), Neuroptera (Cameron et al. 2009; Zhao et al. 2013), Coleoptera (Sheffield et al. 2009; Pons et al. 2010; Song et al. 2010; Timmermans et al. 2010; Timmermans and Vogler 2012; Gillett et al. 2014) and Hemiptera (Talavera and Vila 2011; Song et al. 2012; Cui et al. 2013).

Despite impressive taxonomic coverage, previous studies in Hemiptera did not sample all the suborders and infraorders, and had limited resolution due to the inadequate partitioning strategies, ambiguously aligned sequence data, and substitution saturation. Twenty-six newly sequenced mitogenomes complement the existing genomic data (55 hemipteran mitogenomes). This study represents the most robust mitogenomic analysis of Hemiptera to date and the first to include the mitogenomes from all four suborders and all seven infraorders, representing 88% of the superfamilies of Homoptera, the only superfamily of Coleorrhyncha, and 84% of superfamilies of Heteroptera. Furthermore, present analyses of 81 hemipteran mitogenomes represent a significant increase in OTUs over the previous most inclusive study (Cui et al. 2013; 49 OTUs). Using a fossil-calibrated divergence dating analysis, we carried out the first order-wide diversification study in Hemiptera to investigate the timing of major cladogenetic events. Equipped with

the most comprehensive mitogenomic analysis in Hemiptera and informed from the ancestral state reconstructions of habitat, morphological characters and feeding behaviors, we then address the following questions: **1)** What are the key morphological adaptations facilitated the habitat and feeding diversity of Heteroptera? **2)** Was the ancestor of Heteroptera a predator or a plant-feeder? **3)** What extinction and/or rapid radiation events coincide with the diversification of the major lineages of Hemiptera?

4.2 Materials and Methods

This work was done in collaboration with Xuguo Zhou and Eric G. Chapman (Department of Entomology, University of Kentucky, Lexington, Kentucky, U.S.A.), Wanzhi Cai and Li Hu (Department of Entomology, China Agricultural University, Beijing, China). All DNA extraction, sequence assembly and preliminary analyses were done by Hu (in part for his dissertation; advisor Cai). Chapman and I conducted all presented analyses (along with alignment, editing, evolutionary model estimation). Chapman produced ancestral state reconstructions and I assumed the primary role in writing the paper with assistance from Chapman and Hu.

4.2.1 Taxon Sampling. Hemiptera's ($n = 81$) taxonomic diversity is thoroughly sampled to minimize long branches (Talavera and Vila 2011). Specimens were collected into 95–100% ethanol and stored at -20°C in the Entomological Museum of China Agricultural University (Beijing, China). Previous studies recognized accelerated rates of gene rearrangement and nucleotide substitution in the mitogenomes of Phthiraptera (lice) and Thysanoptera (thrips) (Shao et al. 2001), and Aleyrodidae (whiteflies) (Thao et al. 2004). Talavera and Vila (2011) assessed mitochondrial phylogenetic signal limits in Paraneoptera and detected long-branch attraction artifacts among Phthiraptera, Thysanoptera and Sternorrhyncha. Thus, Phthiraptera and Thysanoptera were not included in the taxon sampling of outgroups. We included six outgroup species to represent other paraneopteran lineages as well as the putatively more ancient lineages Blattaria and Mantodea (table 4.6). Mitogenomic data for two outgroup taxa (Psocoptera) were generated from a previous study (Li et al. 2013); data for the remaining four

outgroup taxa were obtained from GenBank. 34 ingroup taxa were sequenced wholly or in part for this study (eight genomes from previous studies; see table 4.6). Complete or nearly complete mitogenomes were obtained from GenBank for 33 species of Heteroptera, seven Auchenorrhyncha and seven Sternorrhyncha. All 81 mitogenomes were aligned and represent each of the major hemipteran suborders (with coverage of extant taxa) as follows: Sternorrhyncha (seven species; 75% of recognized superfamilies); Coleorrhyncha (two species; 100% of recognized superfamilies); Heteroptera (60 species representing all seven major infraorders; 84% of recognized superfamilies); Auchenorrhyncha comprising Cicadomorpha (seven species; 100% of recognized superfamilies) and Fulgoromorpha (four species; 100% of recognized superfamilies) (table 4.6).

4.2.2 Complete Mitogenome Sequence Generation. Genomic DNA was extracted from the thoracic muscle tissue of 26 specimens using the DNeasy blood and tissue kit (Qiagen) following the animal tissue protocol. Whole mitogenomes were generated by amplification, sequencing and assembly of overlapping PCR fragments employing general insect mitochondrial primers (table 4.7; Simon et al. 2006). Species-specific primers were designed based on the sequenced fragments to bridge gaps.

PCR reactions (total volume = 25 μ L) consisted of 1X Qiagen PCR buffer, 0.2 mM of each dNTP, 0.5 μ M of each primer, 1.25 U of Qiagen Taq and 1–4 μ L of template DNA. Long PCR reactions (total volume = 25 μ L) consisted of 1X LongAmp Taq reaction buffer, 0.3 mM of each dNTP, 0.5 μ M of each primer, 2.5 U of NEB LongAmp Taq (New England BioLabs) and 1–4 μ L of template DNA.

Short PCRs (< 1.5 kb) were carried out with the following cycling conditions: 5 min at 94 °C, followed by 35 cycles of 50 s at 94 °C, 50 s at 48–55 °C, 1–2 min at 72 °C depending on amplicon size, and a final elongation step at 72 °C for 10 min. Long PCRs (> 1.5 kb) were performed under the following cycling conditions: 30 s at 95 °C, followed by 40 cycles of 10 s at 95 °C, 50 s at 48–55 °C, 3–6 min at 68 °C depending on the size of amplicons, and the final elongation step at 68 °C for 10 min. The quality of PCR products was evaluated by spectrophotometry and agarose gel electrophoresis.

The PCR fragments were ligated into the pGEM-T Easy Vector (Promega) and resulting plasmid DNAs were isolated using the TIANprp Midi Plasmid Kit (Qiagen). All fragments were sequenced in both directions on an ABI 3730XL Genetic Analyzer, using the BigDye Terminator Sequencing Kit (Applied Biosystems) with two vector-specific primers and internal primers for primer walking.

4.2.3 Assembly, Annotation and Alignment. Sequences from each genome were assembled into contigs using SEQUENCER v. 5.1 (Gene Codes, Ann Arbor, MI). Protein-coding genes (PCGs) and rRNA genes were identified using BLAST searches (Karlin and Altschul 1990, 1993) of GenBank and alignment with homologous sequences. The tRNAs were identified with tRNAscan-SE v. 1.21 (Lowe and Eddy 1997). Sequences of each PCG (excluding stop codons) were aligned using MUSCLE (Edgar 2004), with alignment based on conservation of codon reading frame. Sequences of each RNA gene were aligned and ambiguous alignment positions were omitted using the default settings on the GUIDANCE server (Penn 2010) based on the GUIDANCE algorithm (Penn et al. 2010). Alignments of individual PCGs were concatenated and potential substitution saturation at each codon position was individually assessed, with transitions and transversions plotted against corrected genetic distance using DAMBE v. 5.3.20 (Xia and Xie 2001). Xia's saturation index (Xia et al. 2003) was used to determine whether there was significant substitution saturation in each protein-coding gene at any of the three codon positions and position 1+2 combined. Additionally, we tested these positions for the combined 13-gene partition for saturation.

Two data sets were concatenated for phylogenetic analysis: (1) The PCG123 matrix, including all three codon positions of the 13 PCGs, two rRNA genes, and 17 tRNA genes (total of 12,204 bp); (2) the PCG12 matrix, including the first and the second codon positions of the 13 PCGs, two rRNA genes, and 17 tRNA genes (total of 8,633 bp). Five tRNAs (Ala, Ile, Met, Gln, Ser) were not found in many nearly complete mitogenomes and therefore were excluded from my analyses.

4.2.4 Phylogenetic Analyses. The PCG123 and PCG12 data sets were analyzed with Bayesian inference (BI) and maximum likelihood (ML) methods. Trees were rooted on

Reticulitermes (Blattaria, formerly Isoptera) with six total taxa from the orders Blattaria (cockroaches and termites), Mantodea (praying mantids) and Psocoptera (barklice) forming the outgroup. Appropriate models of nucleotide evolution for gene partitions were chosen using jModelTest v. 0.1.1 (Posada 2008), according to the Akaike Information Criterion (AIC; Akaike 1974) (table 4.8). We tested each PCG, each codon position of each PCG, the two rRNAs and the 17 tRNAs separately with jModelTest. The PCGs in the PCG123 and PCG12 data sets were either partitioned by gene or by codon position.

Partitioned ML and BI analyses were conducted with the molecular data from PCG123 and PCG12 matrix, using Garli v. 2.01 (Zwickl 2006) and MrBayes v. 3.2.2 (Ronquist and Huelsenbeck 2003). Individual partitions were created for each PCG (by codon position; 3 partitions per gene), 16S rRNA, 12S rRNA and all 17 tRNA genes. For the ML analyses, eight independent tree searches were performed to find the tree with the highest log-likelihood. The parameter estimates from the most likely tree were used as starting parameters in 200-replicate bootstrap analyses. For the BI analyses, two simultaneous runs were conducted which were terminated after the average standard deviation of split frequencies fell near or below 0.01.

Differences in phylogenetic analyses were based on how we treated the protein-coding genes, as tRNAs and rRNAs were always given separate partitions. Under Bayesian methods, we partitioned the PCGs (1) by gene (total of 32 partitions; figs. 4.6-4.9) and (2) by codon position (total of 58 partitions for PCG123, 45 for PCG12; figs. 4.14-4.17) under nucleotide models. We also analyzed the PCG123 data set with codon models (M3; Yang et al. 2000) assigned to the PCGs (figs. 4.18-4.19). To allow each partition to have its own set of parameter estimates, *revmat*, *tratio*, *statefreq*, *shape*, and *pinvar* were all unlinked during all analyses. To obtain the most accurate branch length estimates possible, the option *prset ratepr = variable* (assigns a separate branch length parameter for each partition) was employed as per the recommendations of Marshall et al. (2006), who found that BI analyses of partitioned data with a global branch length parameter resulted in significantly longer overall tree length. ML analyses were conducted on both data sets with PCGs partitioned by gene (figs. 4.10-4.13). Finally, we attempted to run eight ML tree searches with Garli assigning codon models to the PCGs.

A single replicate took 136 days on a 4-processor Mac with the last ~130 days spent optimizing the parameter estimates post-tree building. We abandoned the idea of bootstrapping this data set with codon models in the interest of time and present the single most likely tree produced from the lone replicate (fig. 4.20).

4.2.5 Topology Testing. We tested for significant differences in topologies between the best unconstrained tree and a topology produced by separate analyses constraining the following taxa to be monophyletic: (1) Auchenorrhyncha and (2) Cimicomorpha, because both were either para- or polyphyletic in all analyses. In each case, we used Garli to produce the site-likelihoods file (input file for ConSel) from ML analyses of the PCG123 dataset with PCGs partitioned by gene. We used CONSEL (Shimodaira and Hasegawa 2001) to do the likelihood-based approximately unbiased (AU), Kishino-Hasegawa (KH), Shimodaira-Hasegawa (SH), weighted Kishino-Hasegawa (WKH), and weighted Shimodaira-Hasegawa (WSH) tests (Shimodaira and Hasegawa 1999; Shimodaira 2002).

4.2.6 Ancestral Character State Reconstruction. Ancestral states for feeding and living habits were reconstructed in Mesquite v. 2.75 (Maddison and Maddison 2010) with ML methods. We based ancestral state reconstruction on the BI analysis of the PCG123 data set with PCGs partitioned by codon position, using the tree of highest posterior probability from this analysis. For the ML optimizations, the ‘Markov k-state 1 parameter model’ (MK1 model in which ‘forward’ and ‘backward’ transition rates are equal; Lewis, 2001) was used. Sources of data for feeding type, living habits and mouthpart origin and presence of hemelytra are listed in table 4.9. To make decisions regarding the significance of ancestral character state reconstructions, we followed Pagel’s (1999) recommendation (following Edwards 1972) that ancestral character state estimates with a log-likelihood two or more units lower than the best state estimate be rejected. For ease of interpretation, likelihoods of ancestral states are reported as proportional likelihoods (PL; scaled to add up to 1, thus expressed as a percent of total likelihood).

4.2.7 Divergence Time Estimation. Divergence time estimates were calculated for ingroup-only combined data set with a Bayesian MCMC approach using the software

BEAST v. 1.8.0 (Drummond and Rambaut 2007; Drummond et al. 2012) in the CIPRES Science Gateway v. 3.3 (Miller et al. 2010). BEAST uses the aligned sequence data to generate a tree in the MCMC (Markov chain Monte Carlo) process to infer divergence times. This analysis employed the models estimated with jModelTest for each partition with the PCGs partitioned by codon position. A relaxed molecular clock using the uncorrelated log-normal model was applied with a Yule process speciation prior for branching rates. The root of Hemiptera was limited at 296-303 Ma, corresponding to the approximate age of the earliest hemipteran fossil of the Carboniferous family Archescytinidae (Rasnitsyn and Quicke 2002). With the above exception, fossil ages were incorporated as taxon group priors with a log normal distribution with a hard-bound minimum age and a soft-bound maximum age that captures the date range within the 95% confidence interval (table 4.4). The final analysis was run for 40 million generations with parameters sampled every 1,000 generations to produce 40,000 trees. The initial 10,000 trees (25%) were discarded as burn-in using TreeAnnotator 1.8.0 (Drummond and Rambaut 2007). The remaining 30,000 trees were used to produce the maximum clade credibility tree and FigTree v. 1.3.1 (Rambaut 2010) was used to visualize the tree along with node ages and age deviations.

4.3 Results

4.3.1 Phylogenetic Analyses and Topology Tests. Because both inadequate taxon sampling and nucleotide substitution saturation may cause long-branch attraction (Song et al. 2012), data was tested for substitution saturation in protein-coding genes (PCGs), a variety of partitioning strategies were implemented, and regions of ambiguous alignment within rRNA genes were assessed for confidence and/or omitted. The results of the saturation tests are presented in table 4.1. According to the results, strong evidence for saturation was found at the third codon position of every PCG plus the first positions of ATP6 and ND2. Weak evidence for saturation was found at every other codon position of each PCG. However, in spite of these results, model-based phylogenetic methods were able to compensate, as evidenced by the analyses including 3rd codon positions having

generally higher nodal support values across the trees than those omitting 3rd positions (Table 4.2).

Table 4.2 lists the nodal support values for the higher taxa in all iterations of the analyses. The monophyly of Hemiptera was strongly supported in all analyses (BI PP = 1; ML BSP = 100). All analyses recovered Heteroptera (BI PP = 1; ML BSP = 100) and Homoptera (including Coleorrhyncha; BI PP = 1; ML BSP = 64–70) as monophyletic. All infraorders were recovered as monophyletic with high support values (Table 4.2) with the exceptions of Cimicomorpha which was either para- or polyphyletic in the analyses and Auchenorrhyncha which was polyphyletic in all analyses. Four long-recognized clades were recovered within Homoptera: (Cicadomorpha + (Coleorrhyncha + (Fulgoromorpha + Sternorrhyncha))) (fig. 4.2). However, Auchenorrhyncha (i.e., Cicadomorpha + Fulgoromorpha) was recovered as polyphyletic, with Cicadomorpha (BI PP = 1.0, ML BSP \geq 98) forming the sister group to all remaining Homoptera (BI PP = 1.0, ML BSP \geq 79) and Fulgoromorpha (BI PP = 1.0, ML BSP = 100) forming the sister group to the Sternorrhyncha (BI PP = 1.0, ML BSP \geq 96) (figs. 4.3, 4.6-4.20). When subjected to topology testing, the tree with Auchenorrhyncha constrained to monophyly was significantly worse (significantly lower log-likelihood) than the unconstrained tree under all topology-testing algorithms (table 4.3).

Within Heteroptera, Cimicomorpha is paraphyletic at the base of a clade that included all other non-pentatomomorphan infraorders in the ML, MAP (maximum *a posteriori*) and BEAST trees of most analyses. This paraphyletic Cimicomorpha was sister to (Leptopodomorpha + ((Gerromorpha + (Enicocephalomorpha + Dipsocoromorpha)) + (Nepomorpha))) (figs. 4.3, 3.6-4.21). However, when subjected to topology testing, the tree with Cimicomorpha constrained to be monophyletic was not found to have a significantly lower log-likelihood, i.e., we could not reject the monophyly of Cimicomorpha with the present data set (table 4.3).

4.3.2 Ancestral State Reconstructions. All proportional likelihoods (PL) presented below (with a single exception as noted) indicate that the character state being discussed is significantly more likely than all other possible states as judged by likelihood methods (see explanation in Methods section).

Feeding habit optimization indicates that the common ancestors of Hemiptera, Homoptera and Heteroptera were all phytophagous (PL > 99.99% in all cases; figs. 4.5, 4.22). There were two independent transitions from phytophagy to predation in Heteroptera with the potential of no fewer than two additional independent transitions if predatory Pentatomidae and Miridae had been included. There was a reversal (in part) from predation to omnivory within Nepomorpha (Corixidae). Miridae also includes omnivorous species not represented in this study. Fungivory in adults arose once from a phytophagous ancestor in Aradidae (PL = 89.16%) (and in nymphs of some Auchenorrhyncha). Hematophagy (blood feeding) arose twice independently from predatory ancestors in extant Heteroptera (Reduviidae and Cimicidae).

The common ancestors to Hemiptera, Homoptera and Heteroptera were all terrestrial (PL > 99.99% in all cases; figs. 4.5, 4.23). In Heteroptera, there were two independent transitions to shoreline habitat, one from a terrestrial ancestor (PL = 99.56%) and one from an aquatic ancestor within Nepomorpha (PL = 99.92%), and one transition to surface skimmers from a terrestrial ancestor (PL = 99.50%). There was a single transition from terrestrial to aquatic habitat (Nepomorpha; PL = 99.78%).

The optimization of mouthpart origin is ambiguous regarding the character state of the common ancestor to all Hemiptera (orthognathous (mid-placement) [fig. 4.1C]: PL = 80.54%, prognathous (apical) [fig. 4.1D]: PL = 19.37%; hypognathous (sternal) [fig. 4.1A-B]: PL = 0.09%, with the latter significantly less likely than the former two; figs. 4.5, 4.24). The ancestor to Homoptera had orthognathous mouthparts (PL = 99.90%) and the ancestor of Heteroptera had prognathous mouthparts (PL > 99.99%). Hypognathous mouthparts (Sternorrhyncha) arose from an ancestor with orthognathous mouthparts (PL = 94.99%).

The presence of hemelytra (fig. 4.1E) arose a single time in the common ancestor to all Heteroptera (PL = 99.99%; figs. 4.5, 4.25). This character state was lost in the common ancestor to Gerromorpha + (Enicocephalomorpha + Dipsocoromorpha) (PL = 99.44%).

4.3.3 Divergence Time Estimation. To calibrate divergence time estimates, the root of Hemiptera was limited at 296–303 Ma, corresponding to the approximate age of the

earliest hemipteran fossil of the Carboniferous family Archescytinidae (Rasnitsyn and Quicke 2002). With the above exception, we used minimum clade ages for calibration points in these analyses (table 4.4).

According to analyses, the separation of Homoptera and Heteroptera occurred in the late Carboniferous (300 Ma; fig. 4.4). The time-calibrated molecular phylogeny reveals periods of higher-level hemipteran radiations (figs. 4.4, 4.21; table 4.5): 1) From a Carboniferous-Permian boundary origin, early lineages of Homoptera rapidly diversified in the Permian (290–263 Ma) and formed four major lineages: Cicadomorpha (266 Ma), Coleorrhyncha (152 Ma), Fulgoromorpha (199 Ma) and Sternorrhyncha (240 Ma); 2) infraorders of Heteroptera radiated in the Triassic (270–178 Ma), and diversified into seven major lineages: Enicocephalomorpha (n/a; one OTU), Dipsocoromorpha (136 Ma), Gerromorpha (158 Ma), Leptopodomorpha (191 Ma), Nepomorpha (224 Ma), Cimicomorpha (218 and 234 Ma; two clades) and Pentatomomorpha (258 Ma), and the further diversification at superfamily or family level continued from middle Triassic to late Cretaceous (fig. 4.4). The origin of Heteroptera (~270 Ma) coincided with the evolution of the apically-produced labium (fig. 4.1D; i.e., a gula permitting a prognathous rostrum position), predatory behavior, and the novel protective forewing (fig. 4.1E; the hemelytron, which would later be lost in Gerromorpha, Dipsocoromorpha and Enicocephalomorpha).

4.4 Discussion

4.4.1 Phylogeny of Hemiptera

The presented phylogeny corroborates Latreille's (1810) notion that "Hemiptera" was, in fact, two distinct groups worthy of ordinal status: Heteroptera and Homoptera. In accordance with the molecular findings of Lin and Danforth (2004) and Talavera and Vila (2011), and heeding Bourgoïn and Campell's (2002) warnings of the morphologically-driven "autapomorphic trap," I analyzed an ideal data set to resolve intraordinal relationships while accounting for substitution saturation-induced homoplasy and sampling taxa more thoroughly than any before us to infer the phylogeny of Hemiptera and all major constituent lineages.

Results corroborate Song et al. (2012), who also recovered both Homoptera and Heteroptera as monophyletic, and indicate that at least based on the current mitogenomic data the homopteran paraphyly is not a fact. We recovered monophyletic groups for each suborder and infraorder with the exception of Cimicomorpha (Heteroptera) and the long-doubted, and as such not surprisingly, Auchenorrhyncha (Homoptera) (fig. 4.2-4.3). Topology tests rejected the monophyly of Auchenorrhyncha but failed to reject the monophyly of Cimicomorpha (table 4.3). Whereas this study aimed to answer questions about Hemiptera *sensu lato*, we suggest further analysis focusing on Heteroptera's diversity to resolve the most curious placement of the families Tingidae (the lace bugs) and Miridae (the plant bugs), resulting in the paraphyly of Cimicomorpha.

Additional work is also needed to further test the monophyly of Homoptera with more extensive taxon sampling from Cicadomorpha, Fulgoromorpha, and Sternorrhyncha.

4.4.2 Diversification of Major Lineages

According to my analyses, Hemiptera shared a common ancestor with the remaining Paraneoptera about 342 Ma, and subsequently diversified into Homoptera and Heteroptera 300 Ma (fig. 4.4), at the end of the seed plant radiation 385–299 Ma (Sims 2012). This result supports Heslop-Harrison's (1956) hypothesis that Hemiptera *sensu lato* evolved from protohemipterous ancestors in the late Devonian. Results suggests that a Permian diversification of the homopteran suborders immediately followed by a Triassic diversification of the heteropteran infraorders (fig. 4.4).

From a Carboniferous-Permian boundary origin (300 Ma), early terrestrial lineages of Homoptera (290 Ma) radiated soon after the hypothesized origin of gymnosperms (Smith et al. 2010), and formed Cicadomorpha, Coleorrhyncha, Fulgoromorpha and Sternorrhyncha in the Permian (266–152 Ma; fig. 4.4). With the exception of some mycophagous nymphs, Homoptera is entirely phytophagous, feeding on fluids of phloem, xylem or cambium, with some inducing galls (some Psylloidea, Aphidoidea, and Coccoidea) (Rasnitsyn and Quicke 2002; Forero 2008). Extinct hemipteran taxa forming the ancestral stock of today's major lineages were consistently linked to gymnosperms. Shcherbakov (2002) inferred "such short-legged

[Archescytinidae] either lived in confined spaces of gymnosperm reproductive organs or clung tightly to the plant surface.” Small, usually dorsoventrally depressed hoppers and their flattened cryptic nymphs (a body form possibly adapted to living between cone scales; Evans 1962) likely fed on phloem of thick gymnosperm stems (Rasnitsyn and Quicke 2002). The Clypeata (Cicadomorpha: Hylcelloidea) were the first xylem-feeding Hemiptera and existed during the gymnosperm-dominated Permian and Triassic forests (Rasnitsyn and Quicke 2002) and the large and clumsily-built early Permian boreoscytids possibly fed on large gymnosperm ovules (Rasnitsyn and Quicke 2002). Furthermore, fossils representing early members of Sternorrhyncha (Boreoscytidae), Cicadomorpha (Prosboloidea: Ingruidae and Prosbolopseidae) and Fulgoromorpha (Coleoscytoidea) were recovered from the same Kungurian (275–270 Ma) beds coincident with gymnosperm dominance (Rasnitsyn and Quicke 2002).

Analyses support that the diversification of the major lineages of Homoptera (Auchenorrhyncha-Cicadomorpha, 266 Ma; Sternorrhyncha, 240 Ma; Auchenorrhyncha-Fulgoromorpha, 199 Ma; Coleorrhyncha, 152 Ma) coincided with the diversification of gymnosperms. This was also the case with most family-level diversification events, the major exception being the families of Fulgoromorpha, whose diversification seems to coincide with the angiosperm radiation (150–60 Ma). However, the present analysis includes only four of the 21 families of Fulgoromorpha and one of the eight families of Psylloidea. Subsequent intrafamilial diversification occurred during the angiosperm radiations as indicated in the analysis with Aleyrodidae and Ortiz-Rivas et al. (2004) likewise linked angiosperm and aphid tribe diversification, producing angiosperm-feeding taxa. Since all extant superfamilies of Sternorrhyncha (scales, aphids, whiteflies) feed on angiosperms and gymnosperms yet evolved from gymnosperm feeders (Gullan and Kosztarab 1997; Shcherbakov 2000; Ortiz-Rivas et al. 2004; Drohojowska and Szwedo 2014), it is difficult to deduce the finer mechanisms behind their evolution. This notion is especially complicated considering that well after the era of gymnosperm replacement with angiosperms (beginning 150 Ma) there was an increase in gymnosperm diversification rates persisting over the last 100 Ma (Burleigh et al. 2012).

The infraorders of Heteroptera diversified in the Late Permian and Triassic (270–178 Ma), largely overlapping with the diversification of Homoptera’s families. We

propose that the diversification of potential prey species following the Permian-Triassic extinction (252 Ma; Chen and Benton 2012) may have paved the way for the diversification of the arthropod-feeding heteropteran lineages. Basal cimicomorphan predators (assassin bugs, some plant bugs) and plant-feeders (plant and lace bugs) evolved from gymnospermous forest-inhabiting ancestors, but radiated afterwards during the rise of angiosperm dominance. The plant bugs (Miridae; 53 Ma) appear to have originated late. However, only the highly derived Mirini were sampled for this analysis. Jung and Lee (2012) inferred intrafamilial radiation of plant bugs during angiosperm radiations, with subfamily-level diversification occurring 275–150 Ma. Including more basal tribes with the present data set may yield an appropriately older clade age (i.e., >60 Ma).

All aquatic, shoreline and litter-dwelling true bugs were recovered as a monophyletic group. The aquatic (submerged) families of Nepomorpha diversified 219–162 Ma and the shore bugs (Leptopodomorpha; 191 Ma), largely pre-date the rise of angiosperm domination. The water surface skimmers (Gerromorpha; 158 Ma) originated near the beginning of the angiosperm radiation, followed by the litter-dwelling Dipsocoromorpha (136 Ma).

The true bug superfamilies of Pyrrhocoroidea (147 Ma), Coreoidea (136–89 Ma) and Pentatomoidea (123–83 Ma) all diversified during the rapid radiation of angiosperms, with some intrafamilial diversification occurring after 60 Ma. These families are all phytophagous except for some stink bugs (Pentatomidae). The diversification of Pentatomomorpha is clearly coincident with that of angiosperms. However, the mycophagous flat bugs (Aradidae; 208 Ma) pre-date angiosperm dominance and the speciose milkweed and seed bugs (Lygaeidae and Rhyparochromidae) were not sampled. The diversification of the sampled Lygaeoidea (201–139 Ma) span both gymnosperm and angiosperm-dominated periods.

Future studies sampling more members per family focusing on individual lineages (e.g., Sternorrhyncha or Pentatomomorpha) may prove informative in discerning differences in diversification trends between “within family” taxa as well as deeper relationships.

4.4.3 Ancestral State Reconstructions

Whereas ancestral mouthpart placement was ambiguous for Hemiptera, ancestral state reconstruction indicates that phytophagy (figs. 4.5, 4.22) was the ancestral feeding behavior of Homoptera + Heteroptera. The hypognathous (intercoxal) emergence of the labium (fig. 4.1A-B) in Sternorrhyncha occurred 240 Ma and is associated with the most extreme sedentary phytophagous feeding behavior in Homoptera (e.g., scale insects, some of which remain affixed to a single feeding site for much of their lives). Based on outgroup comparison (with non parasitic Psocodea) we postulate that the evolution of a gula with prognathy is synapomorphic for Heteroptera and hypognathy for Sternorrhyncha, respectively, leaving orthognathy plesiomorphic. This suggests an ancestral state of orthognathy.

Ancestral character state reconstruction of feeding habits suggests that the ancestor of Heteroptera was phytophagous (figs. 4.5, 4.22) and originated in the middle Permian (~270 Ma; fig. 4.4). Heteroptera was recovered as two large groups, with Pentatomomorpha sister to all of other infraorders (with the omnivorous Miridae + phytophagous Tingidae at its base). Wheeler (2001) considered zoophagy to be the ancestral state of Miridae (plant bugs) with multiple shifts to phytophagy, the opposite of the results. However, Jung and Lee (2012) deduced a phytophagous ancestral state for the omnivorous Miridae as we did. Most extant heteropterans are either predaceous or phytophagous, but three families (Cimicidae, Reduviidae, and Polycetenidae) contain blood-feeding species (Schaefer and Panizzi 2000; Schuh and Slater 1995). Most recently, Yao et al. (2014) reported a new family of true bugs including two new genera from ~125 Ma in northeastern China, representing the earliest evidence of blood feeding true bugs in the early Cretaceous. Results were consistent with those fossil records that hematophagous habits evolved twice independently from predatory ancestors in Heteroptera (Polycetenidae not included) and originated in the early Cretaceous (~145 Ma in Cimicidae and ~109 Ma in Reduviidae).

In Heteroptera, there were two independent transitions to shoreline habitat (one from terrestrial aquatic ancestors; Nepomorpha), one transition to surface skimming from a terrestrial ancestor and a single transition from terrestrial to aquatic habitat (Nepomorpha) (fig. 4.5, 4.23). Chapman et al. (2012) hypothesized that “any lineage that

(1) occurs in aquatic and terrestrial habitats, (2) respire the same way in aquatic and moist shoreline habitats (e.g., cuticular respiration or open tracheal system) and (3) has the same type of food available in both habitats (e.g., pulmonate snails) could show a similar pattern of multiple independent habitat transitions coincident with changes in behavioral and morphological traits.” The results of the present study are suggestive that some lineages within these groups also show multiple convergences on aquatic or terrestrial habits when examined with modern phylogenetic comparative methods. Concurrent with Chapman et al.’s (2012) predictions, the aquatic and subaquatic infraorders of true bugs exhibit this pattern.

4.4.4 Key innovations in the adaptive radiation of true bugs

Whereas Homoptera was formerly considered “primitive”, the morphology behind such hypotheses was adaptively obscured by sedentary feeding specialization on nutrient poor gymnosperms. The major lineages (infraorders) of Heteroptera diversified well before the advent of angiosperm dominance as well. The evolution and diversification of seed plants (385–299 Ma) gave rise to vast ecological niche space (Sims 2012). The evolution of the seed fueled not only the evolutionary success of plants for nearly 400 Ma, but probably also initiated and facilitated the subsequent success of Homoptera and Heteroptera as well. Most curious is that, despite the disparity in habitat and behavioral diversity, both Heteroptera and Homoptera have similar biodiversity, 42,000 and 55,000 species, respectively favoring Homoptera. Could Homoptera’s greater species be a result of an historical taxonomic bias due to the gregarious and/or sedentary behavior of Homoptera making them easier to discover? The ancestral lineages of both groups hardly differ in age and both underwent major lineage diversification during a gymnosperm-dominated era. All infraorders of Heteroptera originated after the Permian-Triassic crisis. If the varied behavior of Heteroptera facilitated more microhabitat colonization, it apparently did not result in higher rates of diversification (of extant lineages). Perhaps many microhabitats less utilized by Homoptera haven’t yet been sufficiently sampled to account for the greater behavioral diversity in true bugs.

Two key adaptations facilitated the rapid family-level radiation of Heteroptera coinciding with the shift from gymnosperm- to angiosperm-dominance. The evolution of

the apically-produced labium (prognathy, i.e., mouthparts emerging from the anterior tip of the head; figs. 4.1D, 4.24) and the novel hemelytron (the largely sclerotized, protective forewing; figs. 4.1E, 4.25), the adaptation behind the order's etymology (*hetero* + *ptera*, or different winged), likely facilitated multiple independent evolutions of predaceous behavior from a phytophagous ancestor (including two independent evolutions of haematophagy) and, perhaps as a consequence of having more varied feeding behaviors, multiple transitions to aquatic and semi-aquatic habitats. The prognathous placement of the labium clearly facilitates a more versatile suite of feeding behaviors including predation, blood-feeding, and mycophagy, none of which occur in the entirely phytophagous and terrestrial Homoptera (excepting some funigvorous nymphs). This behavioral diversity may explain how Heteroptera comprises more families (~90 vs. 75) that are “younger” (e.g., Pentatomoidea, Coreoidea) and less frequently contested, but fewer species.

A subsequent loss of the hemelytron (in Enicocephalomorpha, Dipsocoromorpha and Gerromorpha; the families of which originated 158–70 Ma; figs. 4.5, 4.25) likely occurred as a result of the radiation of angiosperms (150–60 Ma) producing a diverse understory flora with more readily decomposable litter habitats (Berendse and Scheffer 2009) in which the partially hardened forewing conferred less protective benefit. This suite of niches was filled by predaceous litter dwellers (Enicocephalomorpha and Dipsocoromorpha) likely exploiting the increased diversity of litter grazers. Predaceous water surface dwellers (Gerromorpha), submerged swimmers (Nepomorpha), and even shoreline inhabitants (Leptopodomorpha) would also benefit from increased litter turnover (and therefore, increased litter-feeding prey) as it would accumulate floating on the water surface, in detritus-rich beds, and along banks. The family diversification of hemelytrous Nepomorpha pre-dated the angiospermous litter increase, with their foraging advantaged by the three-dimensional space less affected by climate (e.g., drought, wind, rainfall) and also compromised by higher visibility by their vertebrate predators often away from the cover of surface or bed litter (hence the need for the protective wing). Interestingly, all aquatic, semiaquatic and litter-dwelling infraorders (incidentally all predators except the omnivorous Corixidae (Nepomorpha)) were recovered as a monophyletic group with the previously considered “basal infraorders” in a more derived

position than the plant bugs and lace bugs (mostly and entirely phytophagous, respectively). These “basal infraorders” supported the notion that Heteroptera had a predaceous ancestor, whereas the phylogeny (fig. 4.3) and ancestral state reconstructions (fig. 4.5) indicate a phytophagous ancestor for all Heteroptera, sharply contrasting hypotheses of their relictual status. Apparently a predaceous ancestor gave rise to all predaceous litter-dwelling and aquatic taxa in Heteroptera, but was itself derived from a phytophagous ancestor.

Angiosperm coevolution was often the default explanation for major radiations. The family diversification of Pentatomomorpha (especially Pentatomoidea and Coreoidea) coincided, in large part, with the consequent decline of gymnosperms (i.e., shift to angiosperm dominance; 125–100 Ma) (Berendse and Scheffer 2009). However, at the family-level there is little clear association to be made between hemipteran radiation and angiosperms even if proposed subsequent intrafamilial radiations in Homoptera coincided with angiosperm radiation. Whereas angiosperms may have driven much intrafamilial diversity in many groups, the diversity of habitat and feeding behavior observed in Heteroptera can almost entirely be linked to diversification events coincident with an era of angiosperm suppression before 150 Ma. Of course, hypothesizing explanations for such ancient events remains challenging. Future studies focusing on thoroughly sampling each suborder/infraorder must be conducted to elucidate finer intrafamilial radiation stories (perhaps for interfamilial relationships as well).

Similarly, Hunt et al. (2007) failed to directly link the “superradiation” of beetles (which account for 25% of all Metazoa) 285 Ma to angiosperm coevolution. Crowson (1981) instead suggested that it was, perhaps, the development of the elytron – the strongly sclerotized, sheath-like front wings typical of the order Coleoptera (beetles), which serve as a protective measure while preserving hindwing-propelled flight. Like beetles, true bugs exhibit immense versatility with diverse habitat colonization, varied feeding habits and modified forewings that confer protection and even facilitate plastron (air bubble) retention for aquatic respiration. The modified, protective forewings of beetles and true bugs may account for the rapid lineage diversification and likely facilitated the versatile feeding and habitat colonization (including multiple independent

shifts to predation and aquatic habitats; Hunt et al. 2007; figs. 4.4-4.5, 4.22-4.25) that birthed the biodiversity before us today.

Copyright © John Moeller Leavengood, Jr. 2015

Table 4.1 Test of substitution saturation of protein-coding genes.

| Dataset | NumOTU | Iss | Iss.cSym ^a | P _{sym} ^b | Iss.cAsym ^c | P _{Asym} ^d | Evidence for selection |
|---|--------|-------|-----------------------|-------------------------------|------------------------|--------------------------------|------------------------|
| 1 st codon of PCGs | 4 | 0.444 | 0.85 | 0 | 0.839 | 0 | weak |
| | 8 | 0.458 | 0.843 | 0 | 0.762 | 0 | |
| | 16 | 0.48 | 0.828 | 0 | 0.673 | 0 | |
| | 32 | 0.504 | 0.809 | 0 | 0.558 | 0.0002 | |
| 2 nd codon of PCGs | 4 | 0.322 | 0.85 | 0 | 0.839 | 0 | weak |
| | 8 | 0.335 | 0.843 | 0 | 0.762 | 0 | |
| | 16 | 0.359 | 0.828 | 0 | 0.673 | 0 | |
| | 32 | 0.382 | 0.809 | 0 | 0.558 | 0 | |
| 3 rd codon of PCGs | 4 | 0.717 | 0.85 | 0 | 0.839 | 0 | strong |
| | 8 | 0.734 | 0.843 | 0 | 0.762 | 0.0047 | |
| | 16 | 0.753 | 0.828 | 0 | 0.673 | 0 | |
| | 32 | 0.772 | 0.809 | 0.0027 | 0.558 | 0 | |
| 1 st and 2 nd codon of PCGs | 4 | 0.385 | 0.855 | 0 | 0.845 | 0 | weak |
| | 8 | 0.4 | 0.846 | 0 | 0.765 | 0 | |
| | 16 | 0.414 | 0.844 | 0 | 0.679 | 0 | |
| | 32 | 0.439 | 0.815 | 0 | 0.571 | 0 | |
| 1 st codon of ATP6 | 4 | 0.488 | 0.777 | 0 | 0.762 | 0 | strong |
| | 8 | 0.509 | 0.732 | 0 | 0.631 | 0.0064 | |
| | 16 | 0.519 | 0.653 | 0.0071 | 0.458 | 0.2155 | |
| | 32 | 0.537 | 0.685 | 0.0072 | 0.364 | 0.0019 | |
| 2 nd codon of ATP6 | 4 | 0.327 | 0.777 | 0 | 0.762 | 0 | weak |
| | 8 | 0.335 | 0.732 | 0 | 0.631 | 0 | |
| | 16 | 0.35 | 0.653 | 0 | 0.458 | 0.0314 | |
| | 32 | 0.374 | 0.685 | 0 | 0.364 | 0.8706 | |
| 3 rd codon of ATP6 | 4 | 0.829 | 0.777 | 0.1432 | 0.762 | 0.0626 | strong |
| | 8 | 0.841 | 0.732 | 0.0036 | 0.631 | 0 | |
| | 16 | 0.865 | 0.653 | 0 | 0.458 | 0 | |
| | 32 | 0.878 | 0.685 | 0 | 0.364 | 0 | |
| 1 st and 2 nd codon of ATP6 | 4 | 0.397 | 0.792 | 0 | 0.759 | 0 | weak |
| | 8 | 0.4 | 0.747 | 0 | 0.635 | 0 | |
| | 16 | 0.421 | 0.711 | 0 | 0.502 | 0.025 | |
| | 32 | 0.443 | 0.696 | 0 | 0.369 | 0.0644 | |
| 1 st codon of ATP8 | 4 | 0.688 | 0.955 | 0.0027 | 1.115 | 0 | weak |
| | 8 | 0.726 | 1.058 | 0.0005 | 1.129 | 0 | |
| | 16 | 0.738 | 0.56 | 0.0697 | 0.711 | 0.7758 | |
| | 32 | 0.763 | 1.245 | 0 | 1.346 | 0 | |
| 2 nd codon of ATP8 | 4 | 0.649 | 0.955 | 0.0011 | 1.115 | 0 | weak |
| | 8 | 0.677 | 1.058 | 0.0003 | 1.129 | 0 | |
| | 16 | 0.7 | 0.56 | 0.1901 | 0.711 | 0.9163 | |
| | 32 | 0.713 | 1.245 | 0 | 1.346 | 0 | |
| 3 rd codon of ATP8 | 4 | 0.924 | 0.955 | 0.6785 | 1.115 | 0.0137 | strong |
| | 8 | 0.949 | 1.058 | 0.1576 | 1.129 | 0.0224 | |
| | 16 | 0.961 | 0.56 | 0 | 0.711 | 0.0042 | |
| | 32 | 0.987 | 1.245 | 0.0084 | 1.346 | 0.0004 | |
| 1 st and 2 nd codon of ATP8 | 4 | 0.654 | 0.816 | 0.0101 | 0.871 | 0.0007 | strong |

| | | | | | | | |
|---|----|-------|-------|--------|-------|--------|--------|
| | 8 | 0.668 | 0.817 | 0.0276 | 0.777 | 0.1078 | |
| | 16 | 0.7 | 0.581 | 0.1 | 0.5 | 0.0066 | |
| | 32 | 0.722 | 0.84 | 0.1415 | 0.648 | 0.3551 | |
| 1 st codon of COX1 | 4 | 0.226 | 0.795 | 0 | 0.761 | 0 | weak |
| | 8 | 0.231 | 0.751 | 0 | 0.639 | 0 | |
| | 16 | 0.239 | 0.719 | 0 | 0.51 | 0 | |
| | 32 | 0.245 | 0.701 | 0 | 0.376 | 0 | |
| 2 nd codon of COX1 | 4 | 0.107 | 0.795 | 0 | 0.761 | 0 | weak |
| | 8 | 0.111 | 0.751 | 0 | 0.639 | 0 | |
| | 16 | 0.114 | 0.719 | 0 | 0.51 | 0 | |
| | 32 | 0.118 | 0.702 | 0 | 0.377 | 0 | |
| 3 rd codon of COX1 | 4 | 0.684 | 0.795 | 0 | 0.761 | 0.0008 | strong |
| | 8 | 0.711 | 0.751 | 0.0606 | 0.639 | 0.0008 | |
| | 16 | 0.711 | 0.719 | 0.6955 | 0.51 | 0 | |
| | 32 | 0.714 | 0.701 | 0.4766 | 0.376 | 0 | |
| 1 st and 2 nd codon of COX1 | 4 | 0.166 | 0.82 | 0 | 0.788 | 0 | weak |
| | 8 | 0.168 | 0.787 | 0 | 0.681 | 0 | |
| | 16 | 0.18 | 0.77 | 0 | 0.572 | 0 | |
| | 32 | 0.177 | 0.747 | 0 | 0.44 | 0 | |
| 1 st codon of COX2 | 4 | 0.32 | 0.777 | 0 | 0.768 | 0 | |
| | 8 | 0.327 | 0.735 | 0 | 0.638 | 0 | weak |
| | 16 | 0.334 | 0.641 | 0 | 0.454 | 0.0039 | |
| | 32 | 0.341 | 0.692 | 0 | 0.378 | 0.3663 | |
| 2 nd codon of COX2 | 4 | 0.186 | 0.777 | 0 | 0.768 | 0 | weak |
| | 8 | 0.186 | 0.735 | 0 | 0.638 | 0 | |
| | 16 | 0.189 | 0.641 | 0 | 0.454 | 0 | |
| | 32 | 0.195 | 0.692 | 0 | 0.378 | 0 | |
| 3 rd codon of COX2 | 4 | 0.743 | 0.777 | 0.3576 | 0.768 | 0.4847 | strong |
| | 8 | 0.745 | 0.735 | 0.7676 | 0.638 | 0.0019 | |
| | 16 | 0.75 | 0.641 | 0.0006 | 0.454 | 0 | |
| | 32 | 0.762 | 0.692 | 0.0165 | 0.378 | 0 | |
| 1 st and 2 nd codon of COX2 | 4 | 0.249 | 0.788 | 0 | 0.757 | 0 | weak |
| | 8 | 0.256 | 0.741 | 0 | 0.63 | 0 | |
| | 16 | 0.254 | 0.7 | 0 | 0.491 | 0 | |
| | 32 | 0.265 | 0.69 | 0 | 0.361 | 0.0006 | |
| 1 st codon of COX3 | 4 | 0.338 | 0.778 | 0 | 0.759 | 0 | weak |
| | 8 | 0.345 | 0.732 | 0 | 0.628 | 0 | |
| | 16 | 0.343 | 0.663 | 0 | 0.463 | 0.0005 | |
| | 32 | 0.361 | 0.683 | 0 | 0.357 | 0.9045 | |
| 2 nd codon of COX3 | 4 | 0.205 | 0.778 | 0 | 0.759 | 0 | weak |
| | 8 | 0.209 | 0.732 | 0 | 0.628 | 0 | |
| | 16 | 0.223 | 0.663 | 0 | 0.463 | 0 | |
| | 32 | 0.233 | 0.683 | 0 | 0.357 | 0.0001 | |
| 3 rd codon of COX3 | 4 | 0.697 | 0.778 | 0.0119 | 0.759 | 0.0538 | strong |
| | 8 | 0.732 | 0.732 | 0.9984 | 0.628 | 0.0005 | |
| | 16 | 0.731 | 0.663 | 0.0117 | 0.463 | 0 | |
| | 32 | 0.743 | 0.683 | 0.0145 | 0.357 | 0 | |
| 1 st and 2 nd codon of COX3 | 4 | 0.254 | 0.796 | 0 | 0.762 | 0 | weak |
| | 8 | 0.275 | 0.752 | 0 | 0.64 | 0 | |

| | | | | | | | |
|---|----|-------|-------|--------|-------|--------|--------|
| | 16 | 0.285 | 0.721 | 0 | 0.512 | 0 | |
| | 32 | 0.297 | 0.703 | 0 | 0.378 | 0.001 | |
| 1 st codon of CytB | 4 | 0.31 | 0.784 | 0 | 0.755 | 0 | weak |
| | 8 | 0.312 | 0.737 | 0 | 0.627 | 0 | |
| | 16 | 0.324 | 0.689 | 0 | 0.481 | 0 | |
| | 32 | 0.331 | 0.685 | 0 | 0.355 | 0.444 | |
| 2 nd codon of CytB | 4 | 0.162 | 0.784 | 0 | 0.755 | 0 | weak |
| | 8 | 0.158 | 0.737 | 0 | 0.627 | 0 | |
| | 16 | 0.167 | 0.689 | 0 | 0.481 | 0 | |
| | 32 | 0.174 | 0.685 | 0 | 0.355 | 0 | |
| 3 rd codon of CytB | 4 | 0.701 | 0.784 | 0.0029 | 0.755 | 0.0492 | strong |
| | 8 | 0.729 | 0.737 | 0.7442 | 0.627 | 0.0001 | |
| | 16 | 0.737 | 0.688 | 0.0277 | 0.481 | 0 | |
| | 32 | 0.745 | 0.685 | 0.003 | 0.355 | 0 | |
| 1 st and 2 nd codon of CytB | 4 | 0.229 | 0.806 | 0 | 0.775 | 0 | weak |
| | 8 | 0.236 | 0.767 | 0 | 0.658 | 0 | |
| | 16 | 0.238 | 0.747 | 0 | 0.538 | 0 | |
| | 32 | 0.249 | 0.721 | 0 | 0.395 | 0 | |
| 1 st codon of ND1 | 4 | 0.401 | 0.779 | 0 | 0.757 | 0 | weak |
| | 8 | 0.407 | 0.733 | 0 | 0.626 | 0 | |
| | 16 | 0.411 | 0.672 | 0 | 0.468 | 0.0978 | |
| | 32 | 0.415 | 0.682 | 0 | 0.354 | 0.076 | |
| 2 nd codon of ND1 | 4 | 0.235 | 0.779 | 0 | 0.757 | 0 | weak |
| | 8 | 0.232 | 0.733 | 0 | 0.626 | 0 | |
| | 16 | 0.236 | 0.672 | 0 | 0.468 | 0 | |
| | 32 | 0.249 | 0.682 | 0 | 0.354 | 0.0002 | |
| 3 rd codon of ND1 | 4 | 0.728 | 0.779 | 0.1038 | 0.757 | 0.3652 | strong |
| | 8 | 0.749 | 0.733 | 0.5759 | 0.626 | 0 | |
| | 16 | 0.757 | 0.672 | 0.0016 | 0.468 | 0 | |
| | 32 | 0.764 | 0.682 | 0.001 | 0.354 | 0 | |
| 1 st and 2 nd codon of ND1 | 4 | 0.297 | 0.799 | 0 | 0.767 | 0 | weak |
| | 8 | 0.315 | 0.757 | 0 | 0.646 | 0 | |
| | 16 | 0.323 | 0.731 | 0 | 0.52 | 0 | |
| | 32 | 0.332 | 0.708 | 0 | 0.38 | 0.0375 | |
| 1 st codon of ND2 | 4 | 0.603 | 0.778 | 0 | 0.758 | 0 | strong |
| | 8 | 0.614 | 0.732 | 0.0008 | 0.627 | 0.711 | |
| | 16 | 0.623 | 0.664 | 0.2144 | 0.463 | 0 | |
| | 32 | 0.634 | 0.683 | 0.1323 | 0.357 | 0 | |
| 2 nd codon of ND2 | 4 | 0.395 | 0.778 | 0 | 0.758 | 0 | weak |
| | 8 | 0.411 | 0.732 | 0 | 0.627 | 0 | |
| | 16 | 0.406 | 0.664 | 0 | 0.463 | 0.1135 | |
| | 32 | 0.417 | 0.683 | 0 | 0.357 | 0.0902 | |
| 3 rd codon of ND2 | 4 | 0.855 | 0.778 | 0.015 | 0.758 | 0.0024 | strong |
| | 8 | 0.856 | 0.732 | 0 | 0.627 | 0 | |
| | 16 | 0.868 | 0.664 | 0 | 0.463 | 0 | |
| | 32 | 0.873 | 0.683 | 0 | 0.357 | 0 | |
| 1 st and 2 nd codon of ND2 | 4 | 0.486 | 0.796 | 0 | 0.762 | 0 | weak |
| | 8 | 0.482 | 0.752 | 0 | 0.641 | 0 | |
| | 16 | 0.495 | 0.722 | 0 | 0.513 | 0.472 | |

| | | | | | | | |
|---|----|-------|-------|--------|-------|--------|--------|
| 1 st codon of ND3 | 32 | 0.503 | 0.703 | 0 | 0.378 | 0 | |
| | 4 | 0.485 | 0.801 | 0 | 0.839 | 0 | weak |
| | 8 | 0.478 | 0.789 | 0 | 0.732 | 0 | |
| | 16 | 0.481 | 0.591 | 0.0444 | 0.479 | 0.9765 | |
| 2 nd codon of ND3 | 32 | 0.492 | 0.791 | 0 | 0.561 | 0.1979 | |
| | 4 | 0.326 | 0.801 | 0 | 0.839 | 0 | weak |
| | 8 | 0.33 | 0.789 | 0 | 0.732 | 0 | |
| | 16 | 0.34 | 0.591 | 0 | 0.479 | 0.0122 | |
| 3 rd codon of ND3 | 32 | 0.35 | 0.791 | 0 | 0.561 | 0.0002 | |
| | 4 | 0.779 | 0.801 | 0.6507 | 0.839 | 0.2203 | strong |
| | 8 | 0.786 | 0.789 | 0.9506 | 0.732 | 0.2281 | |
| | 16 | 0.799 | 0.591 | 0 | 0.479 | 0 | |
| 1 st and 2 nd codon of ND3 | 32 | 0.81 | 0.791 | 0.5772 | 0.561 | 0 | |
| | 4 | 0.382 | 0.776 | 0 | 0.766 | 0 | weak |
| | 8 | 0.396 | 0.734 | 0 | 0.635 | 0 | |
| | 16 | 0.406 | 0.646 | 0 | 0.456 | 0.2113 | |
| 1 st codon of ND4 | 32 | 0.411 | 0.689 | 0 | 0.372 | 0.3185 | |
| | 4 | 0.496 | 0.786 | 0 | 0.756 | 0 | weak |
| | 8 | 0.504 | 0.739 | 0 | 0.629 | 0 | |
| | 16 | 0.511 | 0.695 | 0 | 0.486 | 0.4163 | |
| 2 nd codon of ND4 | 32 | 0.52 | 0.688 | 0 | 0.358 | 0 | |
| | 4 | 0.315 | 0.786 | 0 | 0.756 | 0 | weak |
| | 8 | 0.329 | 0.739 | 0 | 0.629 | 0 | |
| | 16 | 0.329 | 0.695 | 0 | 0.486 | 0 | |
| 3 rd codon of ND4 | 32 | 0.334 | 0.688 | 0 | 0.358 | 0.4316 | |
| | 4 | 0.785 | 0.786 | 0.9682 | 0.756 | 0.287 | strong |
| | 8 | 0.8 | 0.739 | 0.0138 | 0.629 | 0 | |
| | 16 | 0.813 | 0.695 | 0 | 0.486 | 0 | |
| 1 st and 2 nd codon of ND4 | 32 | 0.809 | 0.688 | 0 | 0.358 | 0 | |
| | 4 | 0.413 | 0.809 | 0 | 0.778 | 0 | weak |
| | 8 | 0.408 | 0.771 | 0 | 0.663 | 0 | |
| | 16 | 0.416 | 0.752 | 0 | 0.545 | 0 | |
| 1 st codon of ND4L | 32 | 0.43 | 0.726 | 0 | 0.404 | 0.2411 | |
| | 4 | 0.558 | 0.852 | 0 | 0.939 | 0 | weak |
| | 8 | 0.56 | 0.882 | 0 | 0.874 | 0 | |
| | 16 | 0.572 | 0.567 | 0.9366 | 0.553 | 0.751 | |
| 2 nd codon of ND4L | 32 | 0.58 | 0.949 | 0 | 0.839 | 0 | |
| | 4 | 0.438 | 0.852 | 0 | 0.939 | 0 | weak |
| | 8 | 0.422 | 0.882 | 0 | 0.874 | 0 | |
| | 16 | 0.433 | 0.567 | 0.0574 | 0.553 | 0.0891 | |
| 3 rd codon of ND4L | 32 | 0.442 | 0.949 | 0 | 0.839 | 0 | |
| | 4 | 0.813 | 0.852 | 0.5348 | 0.939 | 0.0473 | strong |
| | 8 | 0.836 | 0.882 | 0.4172 | 0.874 | 0.506 | |
| | 16 | 0.839 | 0.567 | 0 | 0.553 | 0 | |
| 1 st and 2 nd codon of ND4L | 32 | 0.848 | 0.949 | 0.0183 | 0.839 | 0.8382 | |
| | 4 | 0.493 | 0.784 | 0 | 0.799 | 0 | weak |
| | 8 | 0.503 | 0.755 | 0 | 0.677 | 0.0005 | |
| | 16 | 0.512 | 0.611 | 0.0426 | 0.458 | 0.2695 | |
| | 32 | 0.512 | 0.731 | 0 | 0.453 | 0.224 | |

| | | | | | | | |
|--|----|-------|-------|--------|-------|--------|--------|
| 1 st codon of ND5 | 4 | 0.497 | 0.793 | 0 | 0.76 | 0 | weak |
| | 8 | 0.487 | 0.749 | 0 | 0.637 | 0 | |
| | 16 | 0.506 | 0.715 | 0 | 0.506 | 0.9944 | |
| | 32 | 0.516 | 0.699 | 0 | 0.372 | 0 | |
| 2 nd codon of ND5 | 4 | 0.334 | 0.793 | 0 | 0.76 | 0 | weak |
| | 8 | 0.337 | 0.749 | 0 | 0.637 | 0 | |
| | 16 | 0.328 | 0.715 | 0 | 0.506 | 0 | |
| | 32 | 0.338 | 0.699 | 0 | 0.372 | 0.211 | |
| 3 rd codon of ND5 | 4 | 0.787 | 0.793 | 0.7907 | 0.76 | 0.2585 | strong |
| | 8 | 0.804 | 0.749 | 0.012 | 0.637 | 0 | |
| | 16 | 0.805 | 0.715 | 0 | 0.506 | 0 | |
| | 32 | 0.811 | 0.699 | 0 | 0.373 | 0 | |
| 1 st and 2 nd codon of ND5 | 4 | 0.394 | 0.818 | 0 | 0.786 | 0 | weak |
| | 8 | 0.401 | 0.784 | 0 | 0.678 | 0 | |
| | 16 | 0.415 | 0.767 | 0 | 0.567 | 0 | |
| | 32 | 0.421 | 0.743 | 0 | 0.433 | 0.5488 | |
| 1 st codon of ND6 | 4 | 0.59 | 0.839 | 0.0001 | 0.914 | 0 | weak |
| | 8 | 0.602 | 0.858 | 0.0001 | 0.838 | 0.0003 | |
| | 16 | 0.615 | 0.571 | 0.4544 | 0.533 | 0.162 | |
| | 32 | 0.617 | 0.909 | 0 | 0.769 | 0.0075 | |
| 2 nd codon of ND6 | 4 | 0.379 | 0.839 | 0 | 0.914 | 0 | weak |
| | 8 | 0.377 | 0.858 | 0 | 0.838 | 0 | |
| | 16 | 0.379 | 0.571 | 0.0017 | 0.533 | 0.0108 | |
| | 32 | 0.392 | 0.909 | 0 | 0.769 | 0 | |
| 3 rd codon of ND6 | 4 | 0.837 | 0.839 | 0.9827 | 0.914 | 0.1813 | strong |
| | 8 | 0.868 | 0.858 | 0.8471 | 0.838 | 0.553 | |
| | 16 | 0.872 | 0.571 | 0 | 0.533 | 0 | |
| | 32 | 0.872 | 0.909 | 0.3279 | 0.769 | 0.0072 | |
| 1 st and 2 nd codon of ND6 | 4 | 0.467 | 0.781 | 0 | 0.789 | 0 | weak |
| | 8 | 0.449 | 0.748 | 0 | 0.665 | 0 | |
| | 16 | 0.456 | 0.618 | 0.0004 | 0.455 | 0.9859 | |
| | 32 | 0.467 | 0.718 | 0 | 0.43 | 0.3996 | |

a Index of substitution saturation assuming a symmetrical true tree.

b Probability of significant difference between Iss and Iss.cSym (two-tailed test).

c Index of substitution saturation assuming an asymmetrical true tree.

d Probability of significant difference between Iss and Iss.cAsym (two-tailed test).

Table 4.2 Nodal support values for the higher taxa of Hemiptera. Analysis methods are Bayesian inference (BI) and maximum likelihood (ML) and data sets with PCGs (1) excluding (No 3rd) and including (All codon) third codon positions, (2) partitioned by gene (GP) and by codon (CP) position and (3) employing nucleotide and codon (M3) models.

| Taxon | No 3rd (BI-GP) | No 3rd (BI-CP) | No 3rd (ML-GP) | All Codon (BI-GP) | All Codon (BI-CP) | All Codon (ML-GP) | All codon (BI-M3) |
|---------------------------------|--------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|------------------------------|------------------------------|------------------------------|------------------------------|
| Hemiptera | 1 | 1 | 100 | 1 | 1 | 100 | 1 |
| Homoptera | 1 | 1 | 64 | 1 | 1 | 70 | 1 |
| Auchenorrhyncha | Polyphyly | Polyphyly | Polyphyly | Polyphyly | Polyphyly | Polyphyly | Polyphyly |
| Cicadomorpha | 1 | 1 | 98 | 1 | 1 | 100 | 1 |
| Fulgoromorpha | 1 | 1 | 100 | 1 | 1 | 100 | 1 |
| Coleorrhyncha | 1 | 1 | 100 | 1 | 1 | 100 | 1 |
| Sternorrhyncha | 1 | 1 | 96 | 1 | 1 | 98 | 1 |
| Heteroptera | 1 | 1 | 100 | 1 | 1 | 100 | 1 |
| Enicocephalomorpha ¹ | n/a | n/a | n/a | n/a | n/a | n/a | n/a |
| Dipsocoromorpha | 1 | 1 | 100 | 1 | 1 | 100 | 1 |
| Gerromorpha | 1 | 1 | 100 | 1 | 1 | 100 | 1 |
| Leptopodomorpha | 1 | 1 | 100 | 1 | 1 | 100 | 1 |
| Nepomorpha | 1 | 1 | 87 | 1 | 1 | 66 | 1 |
| Cimicomorpha | Paraphyly | Paraphyly | Paraphyly ² | Paraphyly | Paraphyly | Paraphyly ² | Polyphyly |
| Pentatomomorpha | 1 | 1 | 98 | 1 | 1 | 94 | 0.87 |

¹ Only one terminal, so monophyly/clade support not determined

² Unresolved in majority rule consensus tree, but paraphyletic in best ML tree

Table 4.3. Results of the likelihood-based approximately unbiased (AU), Shimodiara-Hasegawa (SH), weighted Kishino-Hasegawa (WKH), and weighted Shimodiara-Hasegawa (WSH) tests calculated using CONSEL. Bold highlights statistical significance. Trees compared were the best topology from unconstrained analyses versus an analysis where Auchenorrhyncha and Cimicomorpha were constrained to be monophyletic.

| Constraint | -ln L | Difference | Test | | | |
|-----------------|-----------|------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|
| | | | AU | SH | WKH | WSH |
| Unconstrained | - | (Best) | | | | |
| | 590892.43 | | | | | |
| Auchenorrhyncha | - | 94.77 | p = | p = | p = | p = |
| | 590987.20 | | 0.003 | 0.008 | 0.003 | 0.006 |
| Cimicomorpha | - | 47.84 | p = | p = | p = | p = |
| | 590940.27 | | 0.102 | 0.159 | 0.094 | 0.153 |

Table 4.4 Fossil calibration with fossil taxonomic information, fossil age and references.

| Fossil | Node assigned | Age (Ma) | Reference |
|---|--|-----------------|------------------|
| Archescytinidae | Hemiptera | 303-296 | 1 |
| <i>Elasmocelidium</i> , <i>Tetragonidium</i> | Delphacidae+Fulgoridae+Fla- tidae+Issidae | 205.7-197 | 2 |
| <i>Mesococcus asiaticus</i> | Cicadellidae+ Aetalionidae+ | 248.2- | |
| <i>Saldonia rasnitsyni</i> | Membracidae | 205.7 | 3 |
| <i>Proprecoris maculatus</i> | Leptopodomorpha | 205.7-142 | 4 |
| | Ochteroidea | 295.7-197 | 5 |
| | | 201.9- | |
| <i>Lethonectes naucoroides</i> | Nepoidea | 195.5 | 1, 6 |
| | | 105.3- | |
| <i>Creto Gerris albianus</i> | Veliidae+Gerridae | 99.7 | 7 |
| | | 205.7- | |
| <i>Leipolygaeus similis</i> | Lygaeoidea | 180.1 | 8 |
| <i>Cydnavites</i> , <i>Orienicydnus</i> | Pentatomoidea | 142-121 | 1, 9, 10 |
| <i>Asopus puncticollis</i> | Pentatomidae | 65-54.8 | 11 |

1. Grimaldi D, Engel MS (2005) *Evolution of the Insects*. (Cambridge Univ Press, New York).
2. Bode A (1953) Die Insektenfauna des ostneidersachsichen oberen Lias. *Paleontographica, Stuttgart (A)*103:196-200 .
3. Becker-Migdisova EE (1959) Some new representatives of the Sternorrhyncha from the Permian and Mesozoic of the U.S.S.R. *Materialy K. Osnovam Paleontologii* 3:115-116.
4. Popov, YA (1973) The first discovery of the hemipteran family Saldidae (Heteroptera) in the Mesozoic of Siberia. *Doklady Akademii Nauk SSSR* 209:703–705. [in Russian].
5. Popov YA, Dolling WR, Whalley PES (1994) British upper Triassic and lower Jurassic Heteroptera and Coleorrhyncha (Insects: Hemiptera). *Genus* 5:307-347.
6. Popov YA, Dolling WR, Whalley PES (1994) British upper Triassic and lower Jurassic Heteroptera and Coleorrhyncha (Insects: Hemiptera). *Genus* 5:307-347.
7. Perrichot V, Nel A, neraudeau D (2005) Gerromorphan bugs in Early Cretaceous French amber (Insecta: Heteroptera): first representatives of Gerridae and their phylogenetic and palaeoecological implications. *Cretaceous Research* 26:793-800.
8. Lin QB (1985) Insect fossils from the Hanshan Formation at Hanshan County, Anhui Province. *Acta Palaeont Sinica* 24:300–310.
9. Yao YZ, Cai WZ, Ren D (2007) The first fossil Cydnidae (Heteroptera: Pentatomoidea) from the Late Mesozoic of China. *Zootaxa* 1338:59–68.
10. Popov, Yu.A. (1986) *Peloridiina (=Coleorrhyncha) et Cimicina (=Heteroptera)*. In: *Insects in Early Cretaceous ecosystems of western Mongolia. Trans Joint Soviet-Mongolian Pal Exp* 28:47–84. [in Russian]
11. Piton E (1940) Paléontologie du gisement Éocène de Menat (Puy-de-Dôme), flore et faune. *Mém Soc His Nat Auvergne* 1:1–303.

Table 4.5 Age estimates of selected hemipteran clades with mean ages and 95% highest probability density intervals.

| Taxa clade | Divergence time (Ma) | |
|--|----------------------|-------------|
| | Mean age | 95% HPD |
| Psocoptera+ Hemiptera | 345.6 | 312.5-400.8 |
| Hemiptera | 300.7 | 296.2-304.8 |
| Homoptera | 291.6 | 280.8-300.5 |
| Coleorrhyncha+Fulgoromorpha+Sternorrhyncha | 275.5 | 253.6-291.9 |
| Fulgoromorpha+Sternorrhyncha | 261.3 | 237.1-279.1 |
| Cicadomorpha | 271.1 | 250.1-287.6 |
| Fulgoromorpha | 201.4 | 196.0-206.6 |
| Coleorrhyncha | 156.0 | 85.3-232.2 |
| Sternorrhyncha | 237.2 | 210.8-264.8 |
| Heteroptera | 271.7 | 251.2-291.9 |
| Enicocephalomorpha+Dipsocoromorpha+Gerromorpha | 206.2 | 163.3-239.5 |
| Enicocephalomorpha+Dipsocoromorpha | 168.1 | 46.8-213.5 |
| Dipsocoromorpha | 130.9 | 32.0-185.4 |
| Gerromorpha | 146.2 | 99.1-181.3 |
| Nepomorpha | 228.9 | 216.6-241.8 |
| Leptopodomorpha | 168.5 | 136.6-199.2 |
| Cimicomorpha ^a | 238.0 | 198.4-261.0 |
| Cimicomorpha (Miridae+Tingidae) | 228.9 | 187.4-256.1 |
| Pentatomomorpha | 249.2 | 219.6-270.5 |
| Aradidae | 183.6 | 101.4-242.2 |
| Pentatomoidea | 138.9 | 128.1-150.3 |
| Pyrrhoroidea | 124.5 | 24.9-189.1 |
| Coreoidea | 124.3 | 49.8-163.6 |
| Lygaeoidea | 184.7 | 160.2-198.8 |

^a excluding Tingidae and Miridae.

Table 4.6. Taxa used in this study.

| Order | Family | Species | Accession number | Reference | |
|-------------------------|--------------------|-----------------------------------|--------------------------------|-----------------------------------|----|
| <u>outgroups</u> | | | | | |
| Isoptera | Rhinotermitidae | <i>Reticulitermes virginicus</i> | NC_009500 | 1 | |
| Blattodea | Ectobiidae | <i>Blattella germanica</i> | NC_012901 | 2 | |
| Mantodea | Mantidae | <i>Tamolonica tamolana</i> | NC_007702 | 3 | |
| Psocoptera | Lepidopsocidae | Lepidopsocid sp. | NC_004816 | 4 | |
| | Psocidae | <i>Psococerastis albimaculata</i> | JQ910989 | 5 | |
| | | <i>Longivalvus hyalospilus</i> | JQ910986 | 5 | |
| <u>ingroups</u> | | | | | |
| Hemiptera | | | | | |
| Sternorrhyncha | Psyllidae | <i>Pachypsylla venusta</i> | NC_006157 | 6 | |
| | Aphididae | | NC_011594 | Moran et al., unpublished | |
| | | <i>Acyrtosiphon pisum</i> | NC_006158 | 6 | |
| | | <i>Schizaphis graminum</i> | NC_006160 | 6 | |
| | Aleyrodidae | <i>Aleurochiton aceris</i> | NC_005939 | 6 | |
| | | <i>Aleurodicus dugesii</i> | NC_006279 | 6 | |
| | | <i>Bemisia tabaci</i> | NC_006280 | 6 | |
| | | <i>Trialeurodes vaporariorum</i> | NC_012617 | 7 | |
| | Auchenorrhyncha | Flatidae | <i>Geisha distinctissima</i> | NC_012835 | 8 |
| | | Fulgoridae | <i>Lycorma delicatula</i> | NC_014286 | 9 |
| Issidae | | <i>Sivaloka damnosa</i> | NC_005944 | 10 | |
| Aphrophoridae | | <i>Philaenus spumarius</i> | NC_015799 | Liu J, unpublished | |
| Cercopidae | | <i>Abidama producta</i> | NC_006899 | Baumann L, Baumann,P, unpublished | |
| Cicadellidae | | | <i>Homalodisca vitripennis</i> | NC_013706 | 11 |
| | | <i>Laodelphax striatellus</i> | JQ910987 | present study | |
| Coleorrhyncha | Cicadidae | <i>Oncotympana maculaticollis</i> | JQ910980 | present study | |
| | | <i>Cryptotympana atrata</i> | JQ910984 | present study | |
| | Membracidae | <i>Leptobelus</i> sp. | JQ910982 | present study | |
| | Aetalionidae | <i>Darthura hardwicki</i> | JQ739183 | present study | |
| | Peloridiidae | <i>Peloridora minuta</i> | JQ739182 | present study | |
| | | <i>Peloridium hammoniorum</i> | | | |
| | Heteroptera | | | | |
| Enicocephalomorpha | Enicocephalidae | <i>Stenopirates</i> sp. | NC_016017 | 12 | |
| Dipsocoromorpha | Schizopteridae | <i>Hypselosoma matsumurae</i> | JQ739177 | present study | |
| | Ceratocombidae | <i>Ceratocombus japonicus</i> | JQ739175 | present study | |
| | | <i>Ceratocombus</i> sp. | JQ739176 | present study | |
| Gerromorpha | Hydrometridae | <i>Hydrometra</i> sp. | NC_012842 | 8 | |
| | Gerridae | <i>Aquarius paludum</i> | NC_012841 | 8 | |
| | Veliidae | <i>Perittopus</i> sp. | JQ910988 | present study | |

| Order | Family | Species | Accession number | Reference |
|--------------------------------|---------------------------------|-----------------------------------|------------------|--------------------------------|
| Nepomorpha | Notonectidae | <i>Enithares tibialis</i> | NC_012819 | 8 |
| | Pleidae | <i>Paraplea frontalis</i> | NC_012822 | 8 |
| | Gelastocoridae | <i>Nerthra</i> sp. | NC_012838 | 8 |
| | Ochteridae | <i>Ochterus marginatus</i> | NC_012820 | 8 |
| | Naucoridae | <i>Ilyocoris cimicoides</i> | NC_012845 | 8 |
| | Nepidae | <i>Laccotrephes robustus</i> | NC_012817 | 8 |
| | Belostomatidae | <i>Diplonychus rusticus</i> | FJ456940 | 8 |
| | | <i>Kirkaldyia deyrolli</i> | JQ910985 | present study |
| | Aphelocheiridae | <i>Aphelocheirus ellipsoideus</i> | FJ456939 | 8 |
| | Corixidae | <i>Sigara septemlineata</i> | FJ456941 | 8 |
| Leptopodomorpha | Saldidae | <i>Saldula arsenjevi</i> | NC_012463 | 13 |
| | Leptopodidae | <i>Leptopus</i> sp. | FJ456946 | 8 |
| Cimicomorpha | Anthocoridae | <i>Orius niger</i> | NC_012429 | 13 |
| | Reduviidae | <i>Triatoma dimidiata</i> | NC_002609 | 14 |
| | | <i>Valentia hoffmanni</i> | NC_012823 | 13 |
| | | <i>Agriosphodrus dohrni</i> | NC_015842 | 15 |
| | Cimicidae | <i>Cimex lectularius</i> | JQ739180 | present study |
| | Velocipedidae | <i>Scotomedes</i> sp. | JQ743677 | present study |
| | Tingidae | <i>Stephanitis mendica</i> | JQ739184 | present study |
| | | <i>Ammianus toi</i> | JQ739178 | present study |
| | Miridae | <i>Lygus lineolaris</i> | NC_021975 | 16 |
| | | <i>Apolygus lucorum</i> | NC_023083 | 17 |
| Nabidae | <i>Alloeorhynchus bakeri</i> | NC_016432 | 18 | |
| Pentatomomorpha | Aradidae | <i>Neuroctenus parus</i> | NC_012459 | 13 |
| | | <i>Aradacanthia heissi</i> | HQ441233 | 19 |
| | Cydnidae | <i>Macroscytus subaeneus</i> | NC_012457 | 13 |
| | Pentatomidae | <i>Nezara viridula</i> | NC_011755 | 13 |
| | | <i>Halyomorpha halys</i> | NC_013272 | 20 |
| | | <i>Erthesina fullo</i> | JQ743673 | present study |
| | | <i>Dolycoris baccarum</i> | JQ743672 | present study |
| | Plataspidae | <i>Coptosoma bifaria</i> | NC_012449 | 13 |
| | | | NC_015342 | Eaton and Jenkins, unpublished |
| | Scutelleridae | <i>Megacopta cribraria</i> | | |
| <i>Eucorysses grandis</i> | | JQ743671 | present study | |
| <i>Lamprocoris roylii</i> | | JQ743674 | present study | |
| <i>Poecilocoris nepalensis</i> | | JQ743675 | present study | |
| Acanthosomatidae | <i>Acanthosoma labiduroides</i> | JQ743670 | present study | |
| | <i>Sastragala edessoides</i> | JQ743676 | present study | |
| Tessaratomidae | <i>Eusthenes cupreus</i> | NC_022449 | 21 | |
| | <i>Dalcantha dilatata</i> | JQ910981 | present study | |
| Urostylidae | <i>Urochela quadrinotata</i> | NC_020144 | 22 | |

| Order | Family | Species | Accession number | Reference |
|-------|------------------|----------------------------------|------------------|---------------|
| | | <i>Urochela</i> sp. | JQ743679 | present study |
| | Dinidoridae | <i>Coridius chinensis</i> | JQ739179 | 23 |
| | | <i>Megymenum brevicorne</i> | JQ739181 | present study |
| | Berytidae | <i>Yemmalysus parallelus</i> | NC_012464 | 13 |
| | Colobathristidae | <i>Phaenacantha marcida</i> | NC_012460 | 13 |
| | Stenocephalidae | <i>Dicranocephalus femoralis</i> | JQ910990 | present study |
| | Malcidae | <i>Malcus inconspicuus</i> | NC_012458 | 13 |
| | Geocoridae | <i>Geocoris pallidipennis</i> | NC_012424 | 13 |
| | Pyrrhocoridae | <i>Dysdercus cingulatus</i> | NC_012421 | 13 |
| | Largidae | <i>Physopelta gutta</i> | NC_012432 | 13 |
| | Coreidae | <i>Hydaropsis longirostris</i> | NC_012456 | 13 |
| | Alydidae | <i>Riptortus pedestris</i> | NC_012462 | 13 |
| | Rhopalidae | <i>Stictopleurus subviridis</i> | NC_012888 | 13 |
| | | <i>Aeschyntelus notatus</i> | NC_012446 | 13 |

1. Cameron SL, Whiting MF (2007) Mitochondrial genomic comparisons of the subterranean termites from the Genus *Reticulitermes* (Insecta: Isoptera: Rhinotermitidae). *Genome* 50:188-202.
2. Xiao B, Chen AH, Zhang YY, Jiang GF, Hu CC, Zhu CD. (2012) Complete mitochondrial genomes of two cockroaches, *Blattella germanica* and *Periplaneta americana*, and the phylogenetic position of termites. *Curr Genet* 58:65-77.
3. Cameron SL, Barker SC, Whiting MF (2006) Mitochondrial genomics and the new insect order Mantophasmatodea. *Mol Phylogenet Evol* 38:274-279.
4. Shao R, Campbell NJH, Schmidt ER, Barker SC (2001) Increased rate of gene rearrangement in the mitochondrial genomes of three orders of hemipteroid insects. *Mol Biol Evol* 18: 1828-1832.
5. Li H, Shao R, Song F, Zhou XG, Yang QQ, et al. (2013) Mitochondrial genomes of two barklice, *Psococeraspis albimaculata* and *Longivalvus hyalospilus* (Psocoptera: Psocomorpha): contrasting rates in mitochondrial gene rearrangement between major lineages of Psocodea. *PLoS ONE* 8: e61685.
6. Thao ML, Baumann L, Baumann P (2004) Organization of the mitochondrial genomes of whiteflies, aphids, and psyllids (Hemiptera: Sternorrhyncha). *BMC Evol Biol* 4:25.
7. Song N, Liang AP (2009a) Complete Mitochondrial Genome of the Small Brown Planthopper, *Laodelphax striatellus* (Delphacidae: Hemiptera), with a Novel Gene Order. *Zool Sci* 26:851-860.
8. Hua J, Li M, Dong P, Cui Y, Xie Q, Bu W. 2009. Phylogenetic analysis of the true water bugs (Insecta: Hemiptera: Heteroptera: Nepomorpha): evidence from mitochondrial genomes. *BMC Evol. Biol.* 9:11.
9. Song N, Liang AP, Ma C (2010) The complete mitochondrial genome sequence of the planthopper, *Sivaloka damnosus*. *J Insect Sci* 10:76.
10. Stewart JB, Beckenbach AT (2005) Insect mitochondrial genomics: the complete mitochondrial genome sequence of the meadow spittlebug *Philaenus spumarius* (Hemiptera: Auchenorrhyncha: Cercopoidae). *Genome* 48:46-54.
11. Song N, Liang AP (2009b) The complete mitochondrial genome sequence of Geisha distinctissima (Hemiptera: Flatidae) and comparison with other hemipteran insects. *Acta Biochim Biophys Sin* 41:206-216.
12. Li H, Liu H, Shi AM, Štys P, Zhou XG, et al. (2012a) The complete mitochondrial genome and novel gene arrangement of the unique-headed bug *Stenopirates* sp. (Hemiptera: Enicocephalidae). *PLoS ONE* 7: e29419.
13. Hua J, Li M, Dong P, Cui Y, Xie Q, Bu W. 2008. Comparative and phylogenomic studies on the mitochondrial genomes of Pentatomomorpha (Insecta: Hemiptera: Heteroptera). *BMC Genomics* 9:610
14. Dotson EM, Beard CB (2001) Sequence and organization of the mitochondrial genome of the Chagas disease vector, *Triatoma dimidiata*. *Insect Mol Biol* 10:205-215.

15. Li H, Gao JY, Liu HY, Liu H, Liang AP, et al. (2011) The architecture and complete sequence of mitochondrial genome of an assassin bug *Agriosphodrus dohrni* (Hemiptera: Reduviidae). *Int J Biol Sci* 7: 792–804.
16. Roehrdanz R, Cameron SL, Toutges M, Wichmann SS (2014) The complete mitochondrial genome of the tarnished plant bug, *Lygus lineolaris* (Heteroptera: Miridae). *Mitochondr DNA* (early online) doi: 10.3109/19401736.2013.869689.
17. Wang P, Li H, Wang Y, Zhang JH, Dai X, et al. (2014b) The mitochondrial genome of the plant bug *Apolygus lucorum* (Hemiptera: Miridae): presently known as the smallest in Heteroptera. *Insect Sci* 21: 159–173.
18. Li H, Liu HY, Cao LM, Shi AM, Yang HL, et al. (2012b) The complete mitochondrial genome of the damsel bug *Alloeorhynchus bakeri* (Hemiptera: Nabidae). *Int J Biol Sci* 8: 93–107.
19. Shi AM, et al. (2012) The complete mitochondrial genome of the flat bug *Aradacanthia heissi* (Hemiptera: Aradidae). *Zootaxa* 3238:23-38.
20. Lee W, Kang J, Jung C, Hoelmer K, Lee SH, Lee S. (2009) Complete mitochondrial genome of brown marmorated stink bug *Halyomorpha halys* (Hemiptera: Pentatomidae), and phylogenetic relationships of hemipteran suborders. *Mol Cells* 28:155-165.
21. Song, W., Li, H., Song, F., Liu, L., Wang, P., Xun H., Dai, X., Chang, J. , Cai, W. 2013. The complete mitochondrial genome of a tessaratomid bug, *Eusthenes cupreus* (Hemiptera: Heteroptera: Pentatomomorpha: Tessaratomidae). *Zootaxa*, 3620 (2): 260–272.
22. Dai, Y., Li, H., Jiang, P., Song, F., Yuan, X., Dai, X., Chang, J. Cai, W. 2012. Sequence and organization of the mitochondrial genome of an urostylidid bug, *Urochela quadrinotata* Reuter (Hemiptera: Urostylididae). *Entomotaxonomia*, 34: 613–623.
23. Liu, L., Li, H., Song, F., Song, W., Dai, X., Chang, J., Cai, W. 2012. The mitochondrial genome of *Coridius chinensis* (Hemiptera: Dinidoridae). *Zootaxa*, 3537: 29–40.

Table 4.7 Primer sequences used in this study.

| No. fragment | Primer ID | Nucleotide sequence (5'-3') |
|--------------|------------|-----------------------------|
| 1 | TI-J34 | GCCTGATAAAAAGGRTTAYYTTGATA |
| | C1-N1738 | TTTATTCGTGGRAATGCYATRTC |
| 2 | TM-J210 | AATTAAGCTACTAGGTCATACCC |
| | TW-N1284 | ACARCTTTGAAGGYTAWTAGTTT |
| 3 | C1-J1709 | AATTGGWGGWTTYGGAAAYTG |
| | C1- N2776 | GGTAATCAGAGTATCGWCGNGG |
| 4 | C1-J2756 | ACATTTTTTCTCAACATTT |
| | C2-N3665 | CCACAAATTTCTGAACACTG |
| 5 | C2-J3399 | TCTATTGGTCATCAATGGTACTG |
| | A8-N4061 | GAAAATAAATTTGTTATCATTTTCA |
| 6 | TK-J3790 | CATTAAGTGAAGCAAGTA |
| | A6-N4552 | ATGACCTGCAATTATATTAGC |
| 7 | A6- J4463 | TTTGCCCATCTWGTWCCNCAAGG |
| | C3-N5460 | TCAACAAAATGTCARTAYCA |
| 8 | C3-J4792 | GTTGATTATAGACCWTGRCC |
| | N3-N5731 | TTAGGGTCAAATCCRCAYTC |
| 9 | C3-J5470 | GCAGCTGCTGATAYTGRCA |
| | TN-N6160 | TCAATTTTRTCATTAACAGTGA |
| 10 | TN-J6155 | TTTAATTGAARCCAAAAAGAGG |
| | N5-N7211 | TTAAGGCTTTAYTATTTATRTGYGC |
| 11 | N5-J7077 | TTAAATCCTTTGAGTAAATCC |
| | N5-N7793 | TTAGGTTGAGATGGTTTAGG |
| 12 | N5-J7572 | AAAGGGAATTTGAGCTCTTTTWTG |
| | N4-N8727 | AAATCTTTRATTGCTTATTCWTC |
| 13 | N4-J8641 | CCAGAAGAACATAANCCRTG |
| | N4L-N9629 | GTTTGTGAGGGWGYTTTRGG |
| 14 | N4-J9172 | CGCTCAGGYTGRTACCCYCA |
| | CB-N10608 | CCAAGTARTGAWCCAAARTTTCA |
| 15 | N4L-J9648 | TCCAACACACCTTCACAAAC |
| | CB- N11010 | TATCAACAGCAAATCCTCCTCA |
| 16 | CB-J10621 | CTCATACTGATGAAATTTTGGTTC |
| | CB-N11526 | TTCTACTGGTCGTGCTCCAATTCA |
| 17 | CB-J11335 | CATATTCAACCAGAATGATA |
| | N1-N12067 | AATCGTTCTCCATTTGATTTTGC |
| 18 | N1-J11876 | CGAGGTAAAGTMCCWCGAACYCA |
| | N1-N12595 | GTWGCTTTTTTAACTTTATTRGARGC |
| 19 | N1-J12261 | TACCTCATAAGAAATAGTTTGAGC |
| | LR-N13000 | TTACCTTAGGGATAACAGCGTAA |
| 20 | LR-J12888 | CCGGTTTGAACCTCARATCATGTAA |
| | LR-N13889 | ATTTATTGTACCTTKTGTATCAG |
| 21 | SR-J13342 | CCTTCGACRGTCAAAATACYGC |

| | | |
|----|------------|--------------------------|
| | SR-N14220 | ATATGYACAYATCGCCCGTC |
| 22 | LR-J14197 | GTAAAYCTACTTTGTTACGACTT |
| | SR-N14745 | GTGCCAGCAAYCGCGGTTATAC |
| 23 | SR- J14610 | ATAATAGGGTATCTAATCCTAGT |
| | TM- N200 | ACCTTTATAARTGGGGTATGARCC |

Table 4.8 Appropriate models of nucleotide evolution for gene and codon partitions according to the AIC in jModelTest.

| Gene and codon partitions | Model selection |
|--|------------------------|
| ATP6 | GTR+I+G |
| 1 st and 2 nd codon position of ATP6 | GTR+I+G |
| 1 st codon position of ATP6 | GTR+I+G |
| 2 nd codon position of ATP6 | GTR+I+G |
| 3 rd codon position of ATP6 | GTR+G |
| ATP8 | GTR+I+G |
| 1 st and 2 nd codon position of ATP8 | GTR+I+G |
| 1 st codon position of ATP8 | F81+I+G |
| 2 nd codon position of ATP8 | GTR+I+G |
| 3 rd codon position of ATP8 | GTR+I+G |
| COX1 | GTR+I+G |
| 1 st and 2 nd codon position of COX1 | GTR+I+G |
| 1 st codon position of COX1 | GTR+I+G |
| 2 nd codon position of COX1 | GTR+I+G |
| 3 rd codon position of COX1 | GTR+G |
| COX2 | GTR+I+G |
| 1 st and 2 nd codon position of COX2 | GTR+I+G |
| 1 st codon position of COX2 | GTR+G |
| 2 nd codon position of COX2 | GTR+I+G |
| 3 rd codon position of COX2 | GTR+G |
| COX3 | GTR+G |
| 1 st and 2 nd codon position of COX3 | GTR+I+G |
| 1 st codon position of COX3 | GTR+I+G |
| 2 nd codon position of COX3 | GTR+I+G |
| 3 rd codon position of COX3 | GTR+I+G |
| CytB | GTR+I+G |
| 1 st and 2 nd codon position of CytB | GTR+I+G |
| 1 st codon position of CytB | GTR+I+G |
| 2 nd codon position of CytB | GTR+I+G |
| 3 rd codon position of CytB | GTR+G |
| ND1 | GTR+I+G |
| 1 st and 2 nd codon position of ND1 | GTR+I+G |
| 1 st codon position of ND1 | GTR+I+G |
| 2 nd codon position of ND1 | GTR+I+G |
| 3 rd codon position of ND1 | GTR+G |
| ND2 | GTR+I+G |
| 1 st and 2 nd codon position of ND2 | GTR+I+G |
| 1 st codon position of ND2 | GTR+I+G |

| | |
|--|---------|
| 2 nd codon position of ND2 | GTR+I+G |
| 3 rd codon position of ND2 | GTR+G |
| ND3 | GTR+G |
| 1 st and 2 nd codon position of ND3 | GTR+I+G |
| 1 st codon position of ND3 | GTR+I+G |
| 2 nd codon position of ND3 | GTR+I+G |
| 3 rd codon position of ND3 | HKY+I+G |
| ND4 | GTR+I+G |
| 1 st and 2 nd codon position of ND4 | GTR+I+G |
| 1 st codon position of ND4 | GTR+I+G |
| 2 nd codon position of ND4 | GTR+I+G |
| 3 rd codon position of ND4 | GTR+I+G |
| ND4L | GTR+I+G |
| 1 st and 2 nd codon position of ND4L | GTR+I+G |
| 1 st codon position of ND4L | GTR+I+G |
| 2 nd codon position of ND4L | GTR+I+G |
| 3 rd codon position of ND4L | GTR+G |
| ND5 | GTR+I+G |
| 1 st and 2 nd codon position of ND5 | GTR+I+G |
| 1 st codon position of ND5 | GTR+I+G |
| 2 nd codon position of ND5 | GTR+I+G |
| 3 rd codon position of ND5 | GTR+I+G |
| ND6 | GTR+I+G |
| 1 st and 2 nd codon position of ND6 | GTR+I+G |
| 1 st codon position of ND6 | HKY+I+G |
| 2 nd codon position of ND6 | GTR+I+G |
| 3 rd codon position of ND6 | GTR+G |
| tRNA-Arg | HKY+G |
| tRNA-Asn | HKY+G |
| tRNA-Asp | SYM+G |
| tRNA-Cys | HKY+G |
| tRNA-Glu | HKY+G |
| tRNA-Gly | GTR+G |
| tRNA-His | HKY+I+G |
| tRNA-Leu1 | HKY+G |
| tRNA-Leu2 | HKY+G |
| tRNA-Lys | HKY+G |
| tRNA-Phe | HKY+G |
| tRNA-Pro | HKY+G |
| tRNA-Ser | K80+G |
| tRNA-Thr | HKY+G |
| tRNA-Trp | HKY+G |
| tRNA-Tyr | GTR+G |

| | |
|----------|---------|
| tRNA-Val | GTR+G |
| 12S rRNA | GTR+I+G |
| 16S rRNA | GTR+I+G |

Table 4.9 Sources of data for ancestral character state reconstruction.

| Family | Species | Habitat | Feeding habits | Mouthpart origin | Presence of hemelytra |
|-----------------|-----------------------------------|-----------------|----------------|------------------|-----------------------|
| Rhinotermitidae | <i>Reticulitermes virginicus</i> | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | ? | Absent |
| Ectobiidae | <i>Blattella germanica</i> | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | ? | Absent |
| Mantidae | <i>Tamolanica tamolana</i> | Terrestrial | Predaceous | ? | Absent |
| Lepidopsocidae | Lepidopsocid sp. | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | ? | Absent |
| Psocidae | <i>Psococerastis albimaculata</i> | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | ? | Absent |
| | <i>Longivalvus hyalospilus</i> | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | ? | Absent |
| Psyllidae | <i>Pachypsylla venusta</i> | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | Sternal | Absent |
| Aphididae | <i>Acyrtosiphon pisum</i> | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | Sternal | Absent |
| | <i>Schizaphis graminum</i> | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | Sternal | Absent |
| Aleyrodidae | <i>Aleurochiton aceris</i> | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | Sternal | Absent |
| | <i>Aleurodicus dugesii</i> | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | Sternal | Absent |
| | <i>Bemisia tabaci</i> | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | Sternal | Absent |
| | <i>Trialeurodes vaporariorum</i> | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | Sternal | Absent |
| Flatidae | <i>Geisha distinctissima</i> | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | Middle | Absent |
| Fulgoridae | <i>Lycorma delicatula</i> | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | Middle | Absent |
| Issidae | <i>Sivaloka damnosa</i> | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | Middle | Absent |
| Aphrophoridae | <i>Philaenus spumarius</i> | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | Middle | Absent |
| Cercopidae | <i>Abidama producta</i> | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | Middle | Absent |
| Cicadellidae | <i>Homalodisca vitripennis</i> | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | Middle | Absent |
| Delphacidae | <i>Laodelphax striatellus</i> | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | Middle | Absent |
| Cicadidae | <i>Oncotympana maculaticollis</i> | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | Middle | Absent |
| | <i>Cryptotympana atrata</i> | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | Middle | Absent |
| Membracidae | <i>Leptobelus</i> sp. | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | Middle | Absent |
| Aetalionidae | <i>Darthura hardwicki</i> | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | Middle | Absent |
| Peloriidiidae | <i>Pelorida minuta</i> | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | Middle | Absent |
| | <i>Peloridium hammoniorum</i> | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | Middle | Absent |
| Enicocephalidae | <i>Stenopirates</i> sp. | Terrestrial | Predaceous | Apical | Absent |
| Schizopteridae | <i>Hypselosoma matsumurae</i> | Terrestrial | Predaceous | Apical | Absent |
| Ceratocombidae | <i>Ceratocombus japonicus</i> | Terrestrial | Predaceous | Apical | Absent |
| | <i>Ceratocombus</i> sp. | Terrestrial | Predaceous | Apical | Absent |
| Hydrometridae | <i>Hydrometra</i> sp. | Surface Skimmer | Predaceous | Apical | Absent |
| Gerridae | <i>Aquarius paludum</i> | Surface Skimmer | Predaceous | Apical | Absent |
| Veliidae | <i>Perittopus</i> sp. | Surface Skimmer | Predaceous | Apical | Absent |
| Notonectidae | <i>Enithares tibialis</i> | Aquatic | Predaceous | Apical | Present |
| Pleidae | <i>Paraplea frontalis</i> | Aquatic | Predaceous | Apical | Present |
| Gelastocoridae | <i>Nerthra</i> sp. | Shoreline | Predaceous | Apical | Present |
| Ochteridae | <i>Ochterus marginatus</i> | Shoreline | Predaceous | Apical | Present |
| Naucoridae | <i>Ilyocoris cimicoides</i> | Aquatic | Predaceous | Apical | Present |
| Nepidae | <i>Laccotrephes robustus</i> | Aquatic | Predaceous | Apical | Present |

| Family | Species | Habitat | Feeding habits | Mouthpart origin | Presence of hemelytra |
|------------------|-----------------------------------|-------------|----------------|------------------|-----------------------|
| Belostomatidae | <i>Diplonychus rusticus</i> | Aquatic | Predaceous | Apical | Present |
| | <i>Kirkaldyia deyrolli</i> | Aquatic | Predaceous | Apical | Present |
| Aphelocheiridae | <i>Aphelocheirus ellipsoideus</i> | Aquatic | Predaceous | Apical | Present |
| Corixidae | <i>Sigara septemlineata</i> | Aquatic | Omnivorous | Apical | Present |
| Saldidae | <i>Saldula arsenjevi</i> | Shoreline | Predaceous | Apical | Present |
| Leptopodidae | <i>Leptopus</i> sp. | Shoreline | Predaceous | Apical | Present |
| Anthocoridae | <i>Orius niger</i> | Terrestrial | Predaceous | Apical | Present |
| Reduviidae | <i>Triatoma dimidiata</i> | Terrestrial | Hematophagous | Apical | Present |
| | <i>Valentia hoffmanni</i> | Terrestrial | Predaceous | Apical | Present |
| | <i>Agriosphodrus dohrni</i> | Terrestrial | Predaceous | Apical | Present |
| Cimicidae | <i>Cimex lectularius</i> | Terrestrial | Hematophagous | Apical | Present |
| Velocipedidae | <i>Scotomedes</i> sp. | Terrestrial | Predaceous | Apical | Present |
| Tingidae | <i>Stephanitis mendica</i> | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | Apical | Present |
| | <i>Ammianus toi</i> | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | Apical | Present |
| Miridae | <i>Lygus lineolaris</i> | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | Apical | Present |
| | <i>Apolygus lucorum</i> | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | Apical | Present |
| Nabidae | <i>Alloeorhynchus bakeri</i> | Terrestrial | Predaceous | Apical | Present |
| Aradidae | <i>Neuroctenus parus</i> | Terrestrial | Fungivorous | Apical | Present |
| | <i>Aradacanthia heissi</i> | Terrestrial | Fungivorous | Apical | Present |
| Cydnidae | <i>Macroscytus subaeneus</i> | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | Apical | Present |
| Pentatomidae | <i>Nezara viridula</i> | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | Apical | Present |
| | <i>Halyomorpha halys</i> | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | Apical | Present |
| | <i>Erthesina fullo</i> | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | Apical | Present |
| | <i>Dolycoris baccarum</i> | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | Apical | Present |
| Plataspidae | <i>Coptosoma bifaria</i> | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | Apical | Present |
| | <i>Megacopta cribraria</i> | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | Apical | Present |
| Scutelleridae | <i>Eucorysses grandis</i> | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | Apical | Present |
| | <i>Lamprocoris roylli</i> | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | Apical | Present |
| | <i>Poecilocoris nepalensis</i> | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | Apical | Present |
| Acanthosomatidae | <i>Acanthosoma labiduroides</i> | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | Apical | Present |
| | <i>Sastragala edessoides</i> | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | Apical | Present |
| Tessaratomidae | <i>Eusthenes cupreus</i> | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | Apical | Present |
| | <i>Dalcantha dilatata</i> | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | Apical | Present |
| Urostylidae | <i>Urochela quadrinotata</i> | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | Apical | Present |
| | <i>Urochela</i> sp. | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | Apical | Present |
| Dinidoridae | <i>Coridius chinensis</i> | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | Apical | Present |
| | <i>Megymenum brevicorne</i> | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | Apical | Present |
| Berytidae | <i>Yemmalysus parallelus</i> | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | Apical | Present |
| Colobathristidae | <i>Phaenacantha marcida</i> | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | Apical | Present |
| Stenocephalidae | <i>Dicranocephalus femoralis</i> | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | Apical | Present |
| Malcidae | <i>Malcus inconspicuus</i> | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | Apical | Present |

| Family | Species | Habitat | Feeding habits | Mouthpart origin | Presence of hemelytra |
|---------------|---------------------------------|----------------|-----------------------|-------------------------|------------------------------|
| Geocoridae | <i>Geocoris pallidipennis</i> | Terrestrial | Predaceous | Apical | Present |
| Pyrrhocoridae | <i>Dysdercus cingulatus</i> | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | Apical | Present |
| Largidae | <i>Physopelta gutta</i> | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | Apical | Present |
| Coreidae | <i>Hydaropsis longirostris</i> | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | Apical | Present |
| Alydidae | <i>Riptortus pedestris</i> | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | Apical | Present |
| Rhopalidae | <i>Stictopleurus subviridis</i> | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | Apical | Present |
| | <i>Aeschyntelus notatus</i> | Terrestrial | Phytophagous | Apical | Present |

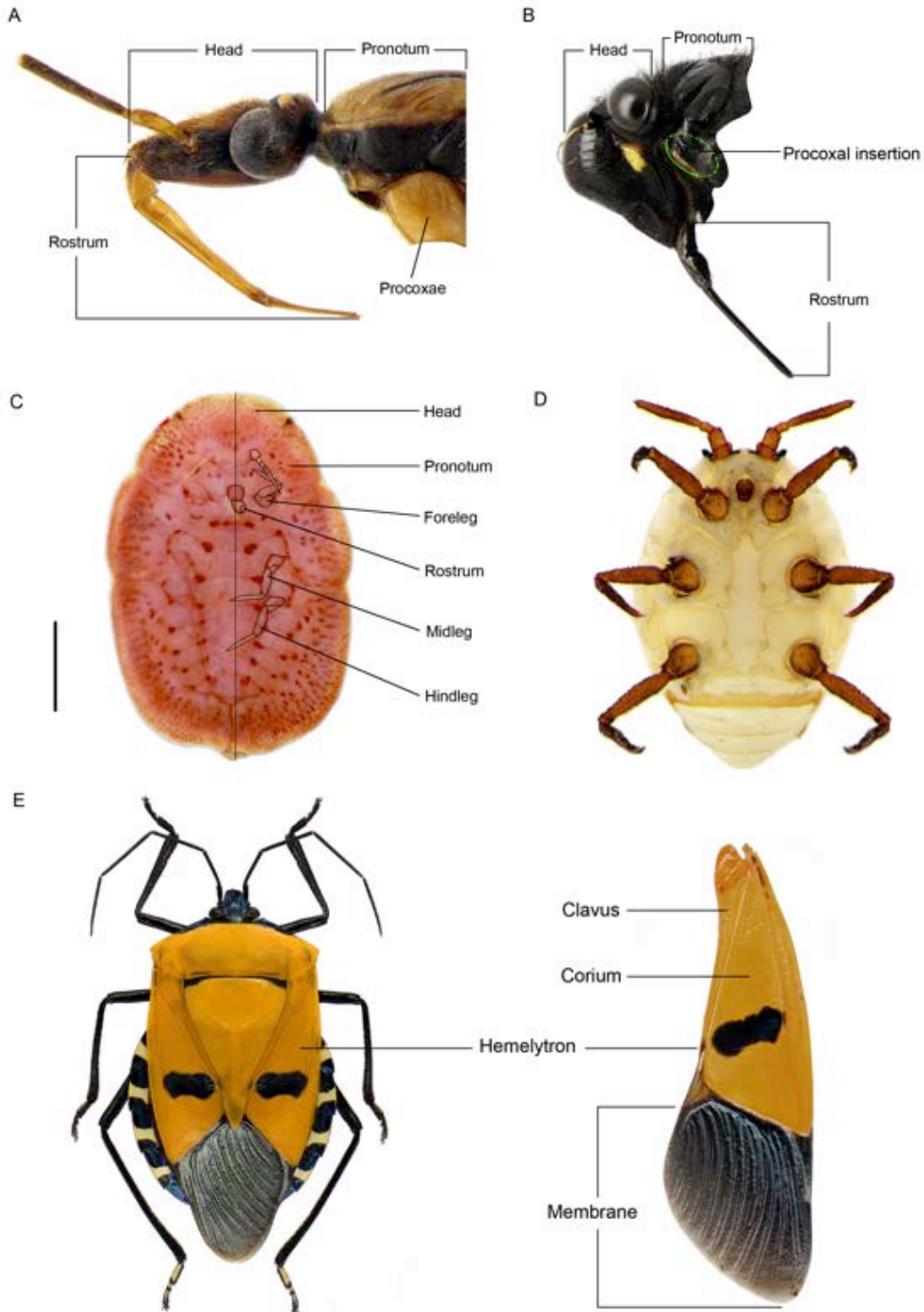


Figure 4.1. Mouthpart origin and hemelytra of hemipteran insects. **A**, apical mouthpart position (assassin bug, *Sirthenea flavipes*); **B**, middle mouthpart position (cicada, *Gaeana maculate*); **C**, sternal mouthpart position (wax scale insect, *Ceroplastes* sp.); **D**, scale insect, *Orthezia* sp.; **E**, tessaratomid bug, *Catacanthus incarnates* showing hemelytron structure. Scale: for A, 1.81 mm; for B, 3.84 mm; for C, 0.40 mm; for D, 0.65 mm; for E, 6.71 mm (for body of tessaratomid bug) and 4.73 mm (for hemelytron).

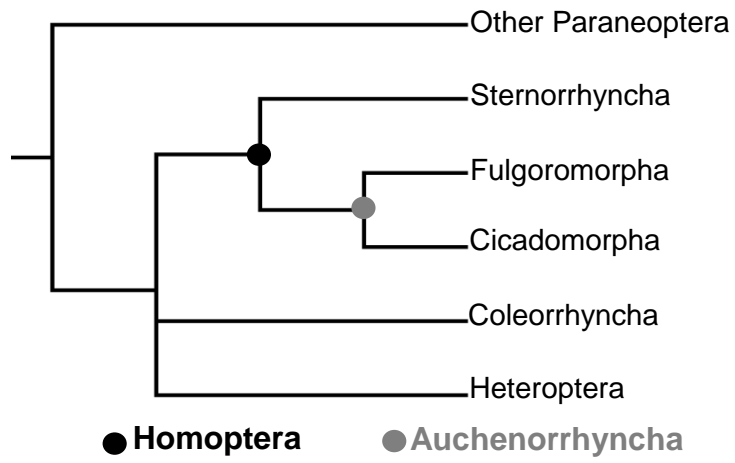


Figure 4.2. Traditional hypotheses on higher-level relationships of Hemiptera.

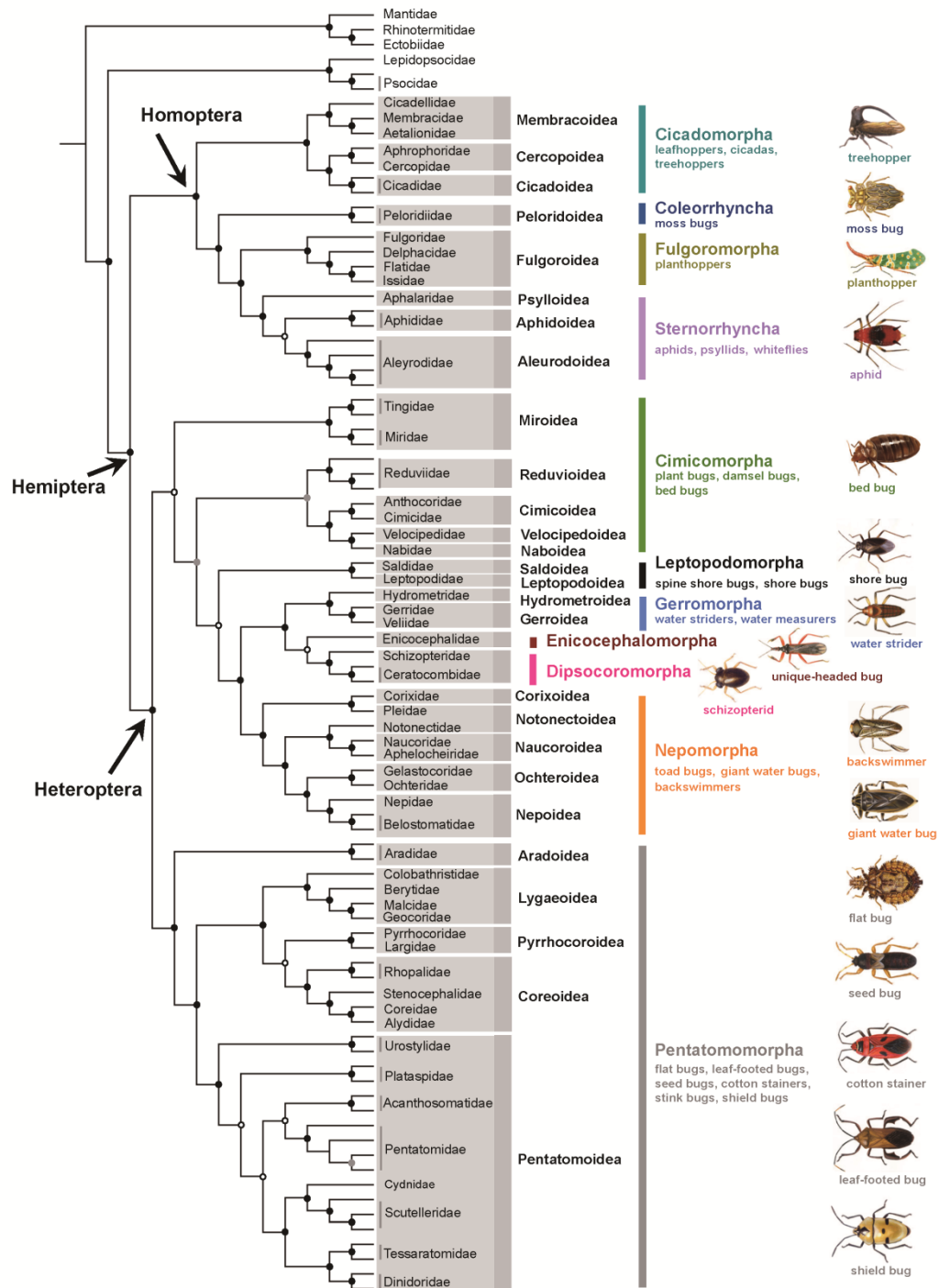


Figure 4.3. Phylogeny of Hemiptera produced from BI analysis of the PCG123 data set with PCGs partitioned by gene. Circles indicate Bayesian posterior probability clade support values >0.8 (black/PP=1.0, white/PP=0.90-0.99, and grey/PP=0.80-0.89).

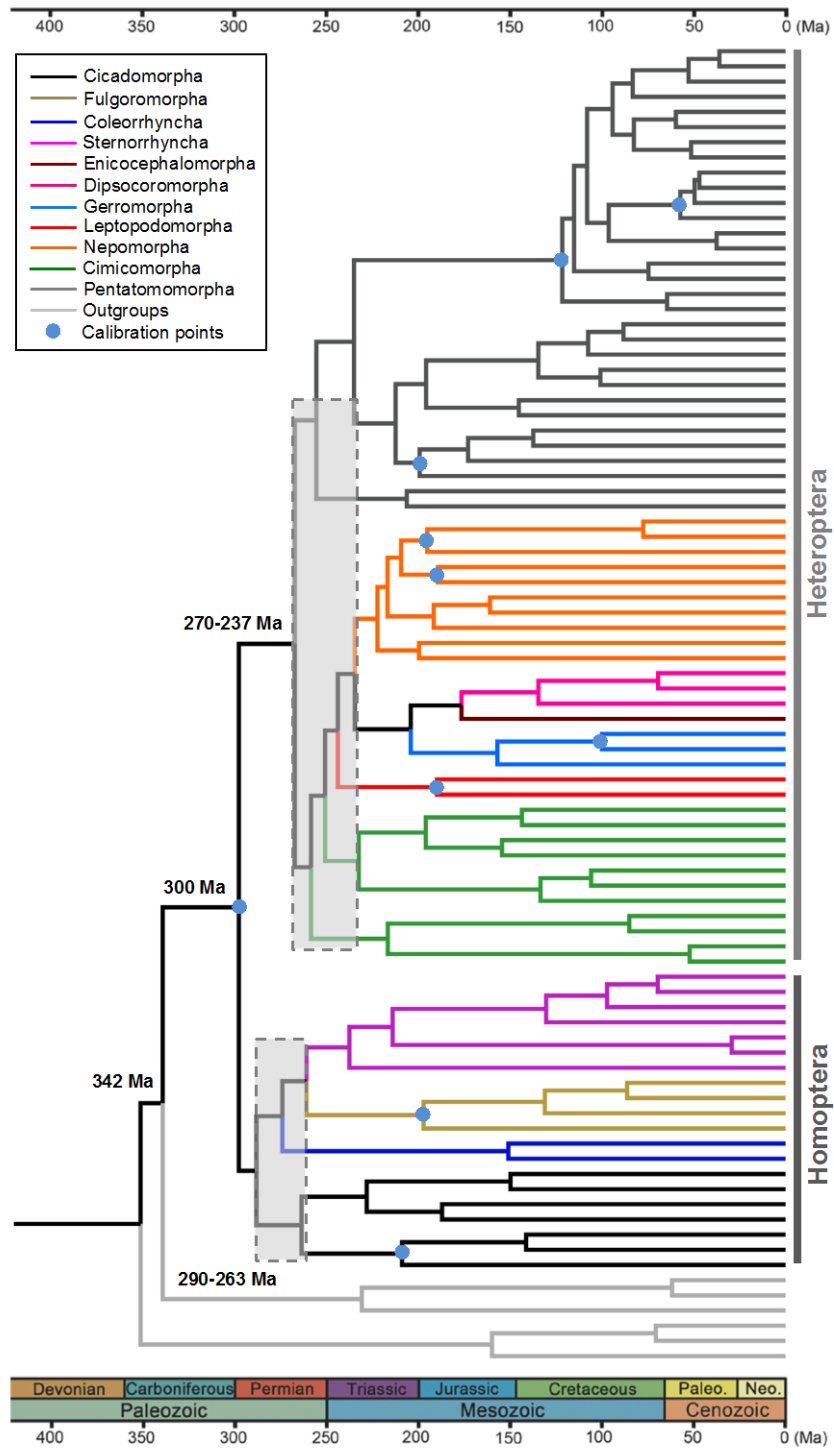


Figure 4.4. Chronogram depicting hemipteran phylogeny and divergence time estimates produced by a 60 million generation BEAST analysis of the PCG123 data set partitioned by codon position. A geological time scale is shown at the bottom. Dashed boxes correspond to major periods of rapid radiation in Hemiptera.

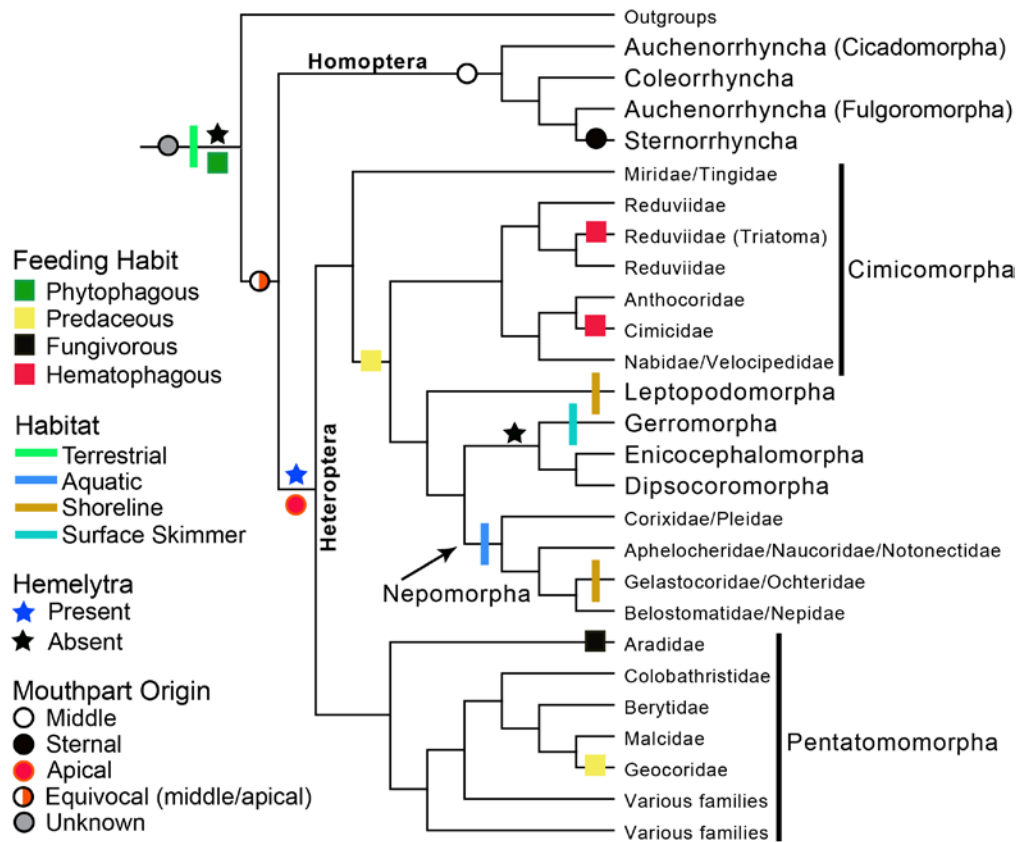


Figure 4.5. Summary of character state transitions for four characters (see **Figures 4.22-4.25** for full optimizations). All character state transitions are judged to be significant by ML methods except where otherwise noted (equivocal or unknown).

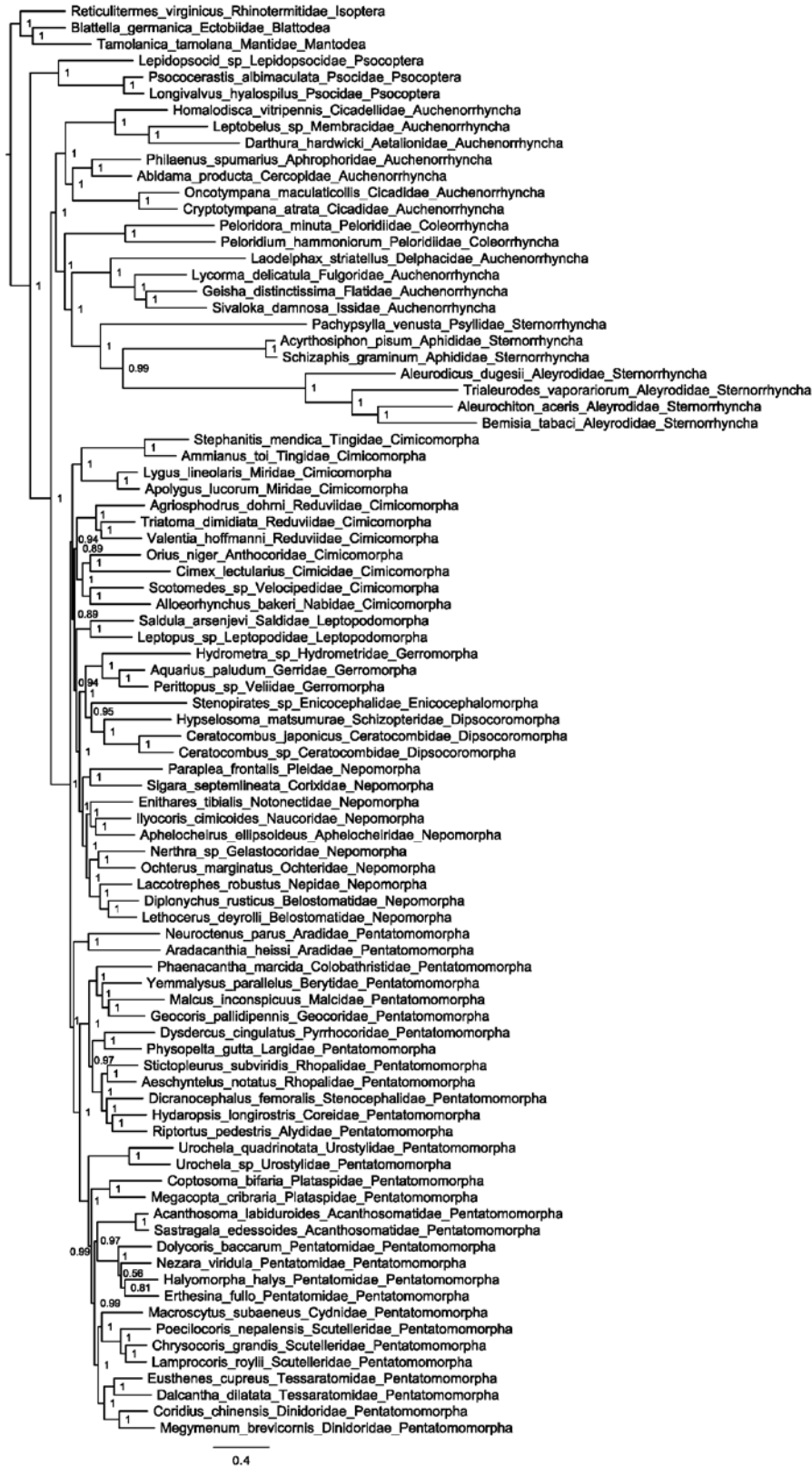


Figure 4.6. Consensus tree produced from BI analysis of the PCG123 data set with PCGs partitioned by gene.

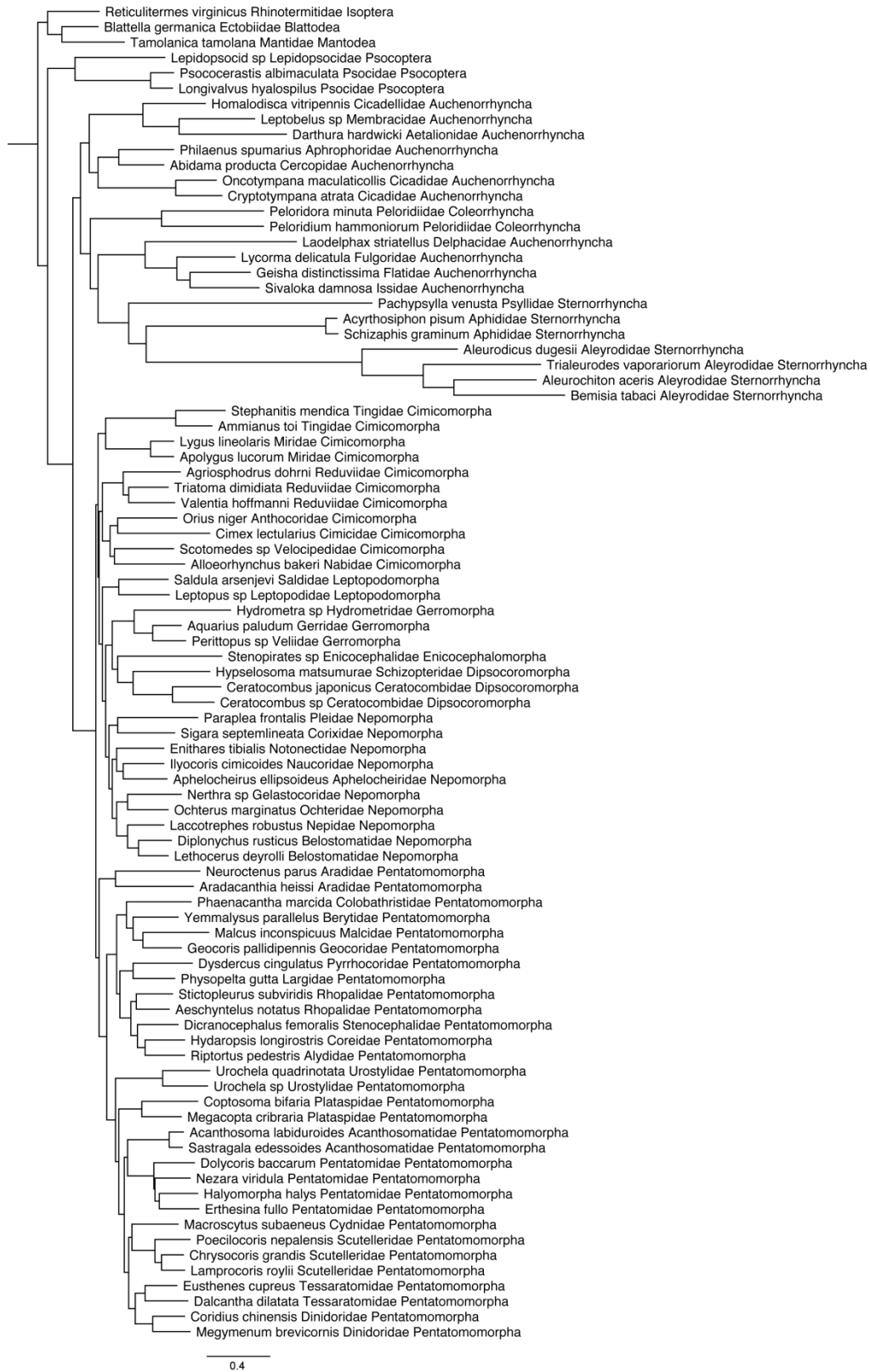


Figure 4.7. MAP tree produced from BI analysis of the PCG123 data set with PCGs partitioned by gene.

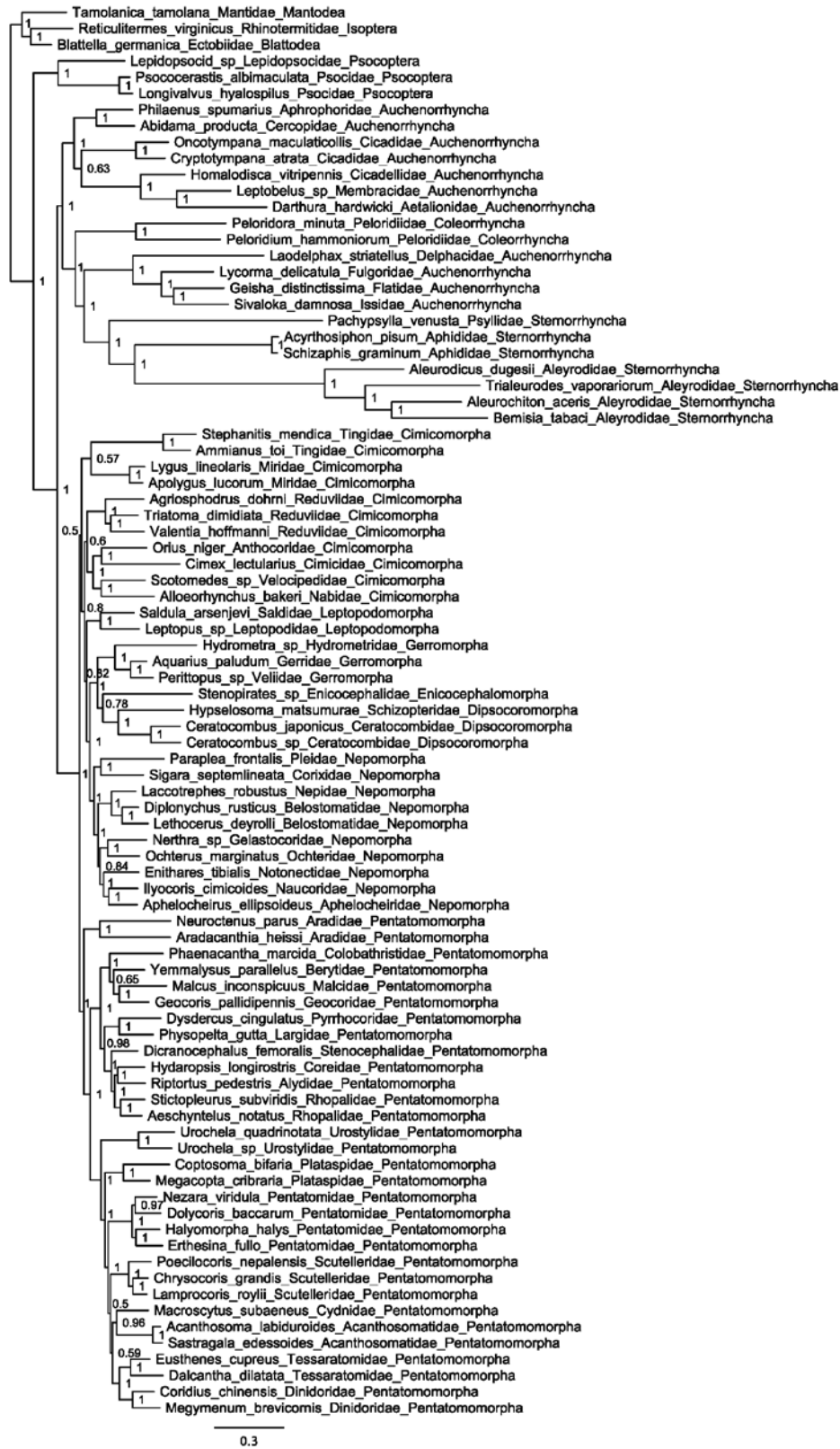


Figure 4.8. Consensus tree produced from BI analysis of the PCG12 data set with PCGs partitioned by gene.



Figure 4.9. MAP tree produced from BI analysis of the PCG12 data set with PCGs partitioned by gene.

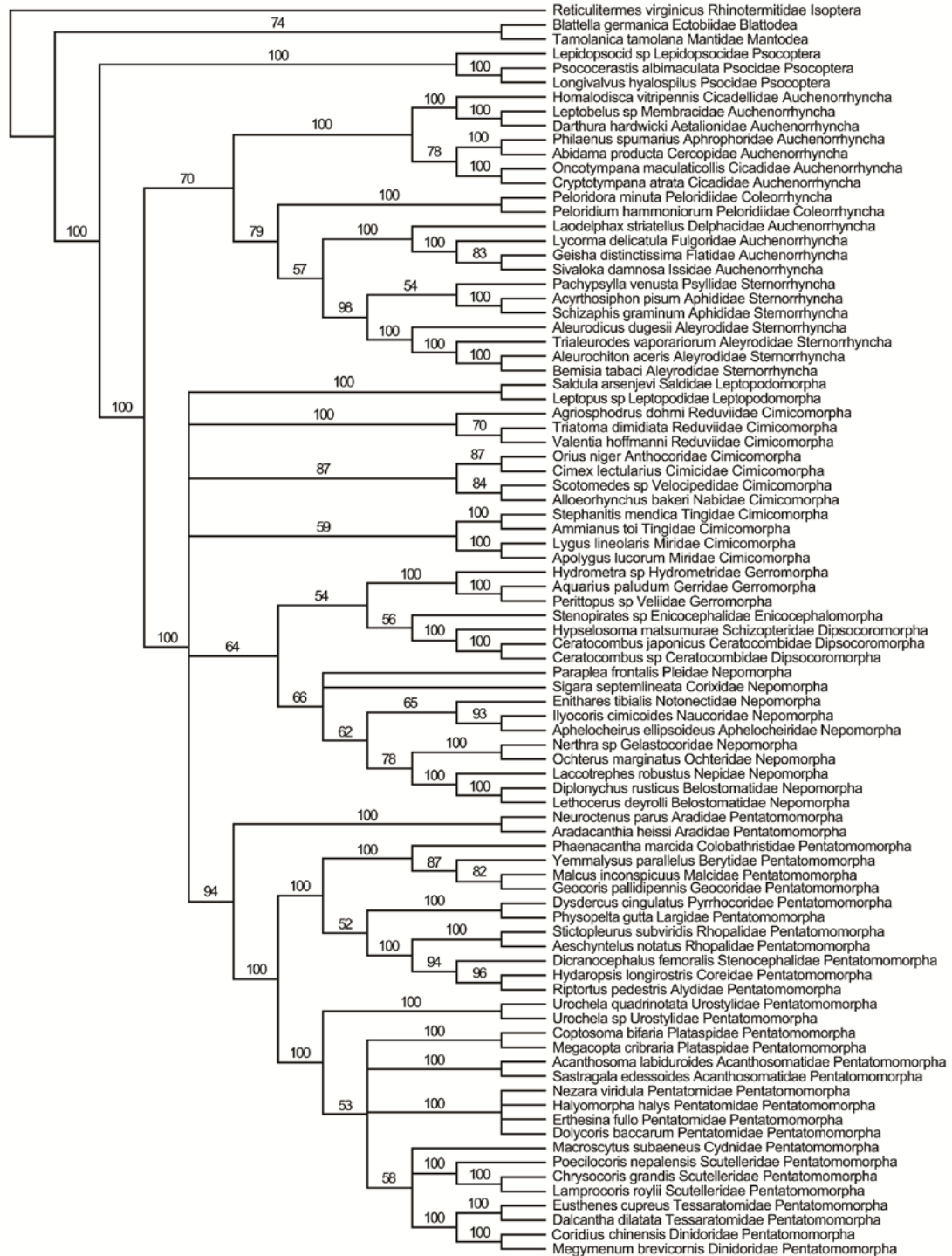


Figure 4.10. Bootstrap analysis (200 reps) produced from ML analysis of the PCG123 data set with PCGs partitioned by gene.



Figure 4.11. Best tree from an eight-replicate ML analyses of the PCG123 data set with PCGs partitioned by gene.

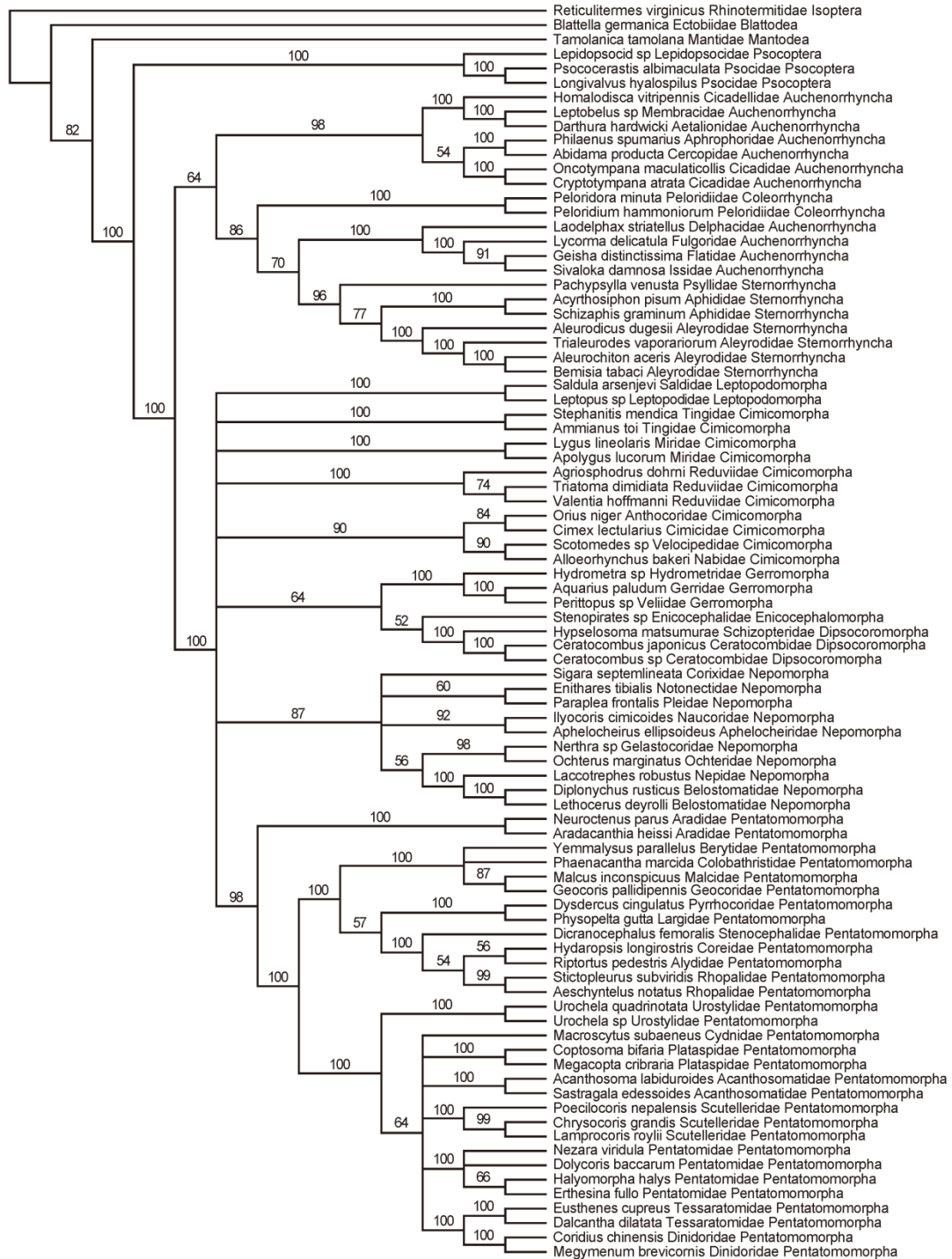


Figure 4.12. Majority rule consensus tree produced from a 200 replicate bootstrap analysis of the PCG12 data set partitioned by gene.



Figure 4.13. Best tree from an eight-replicate ML analysis of the PCG12 data set with PCGs partitioned by gene.

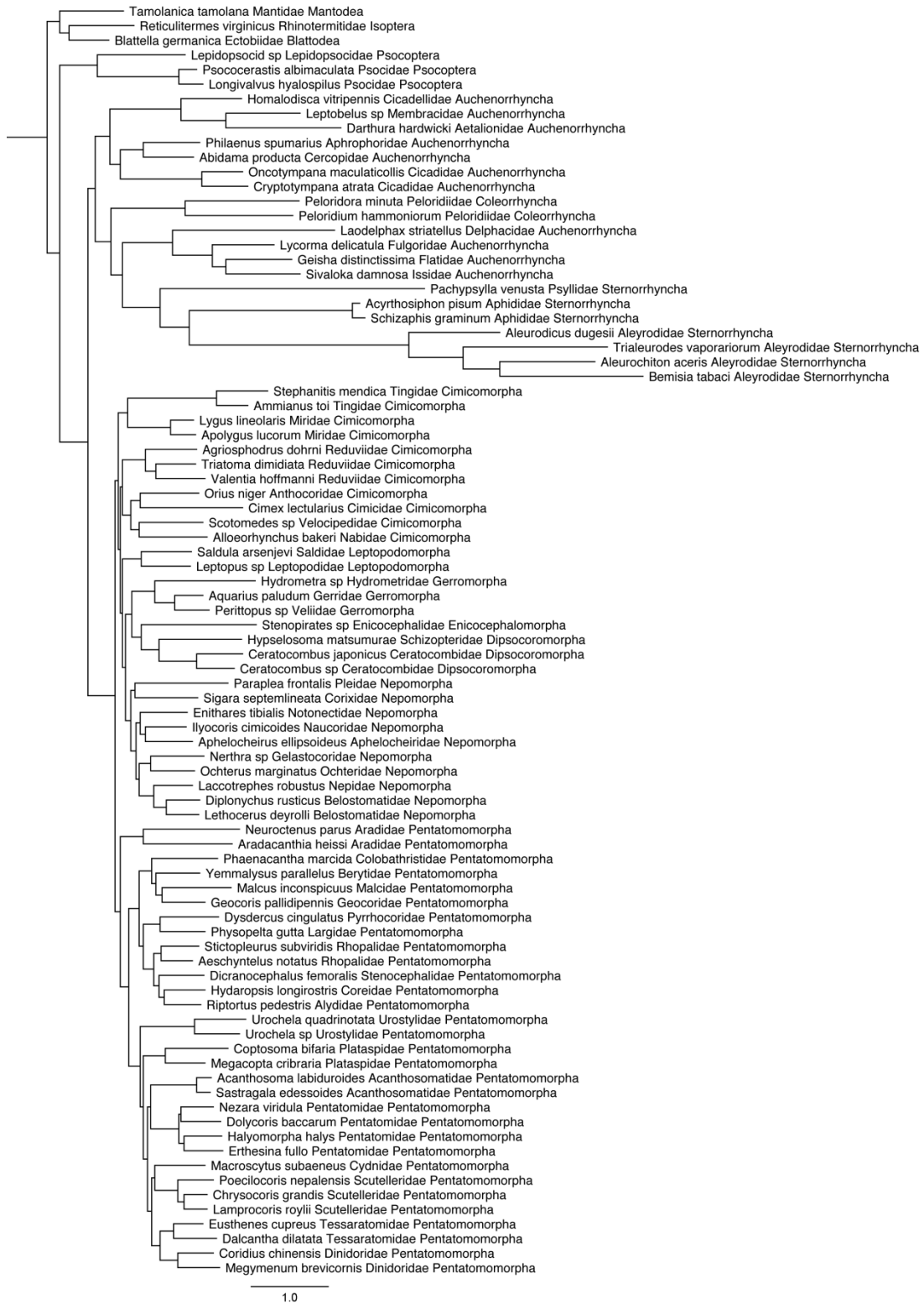


Figure 4.15. MAP tree produced from BI analysis of the PCG123 data set with PCGs partitioned by codon position.



Figure 4.16. Consensus tree produced from BI analysis of the PCG12 data set with PCGs partitioned by codon position.

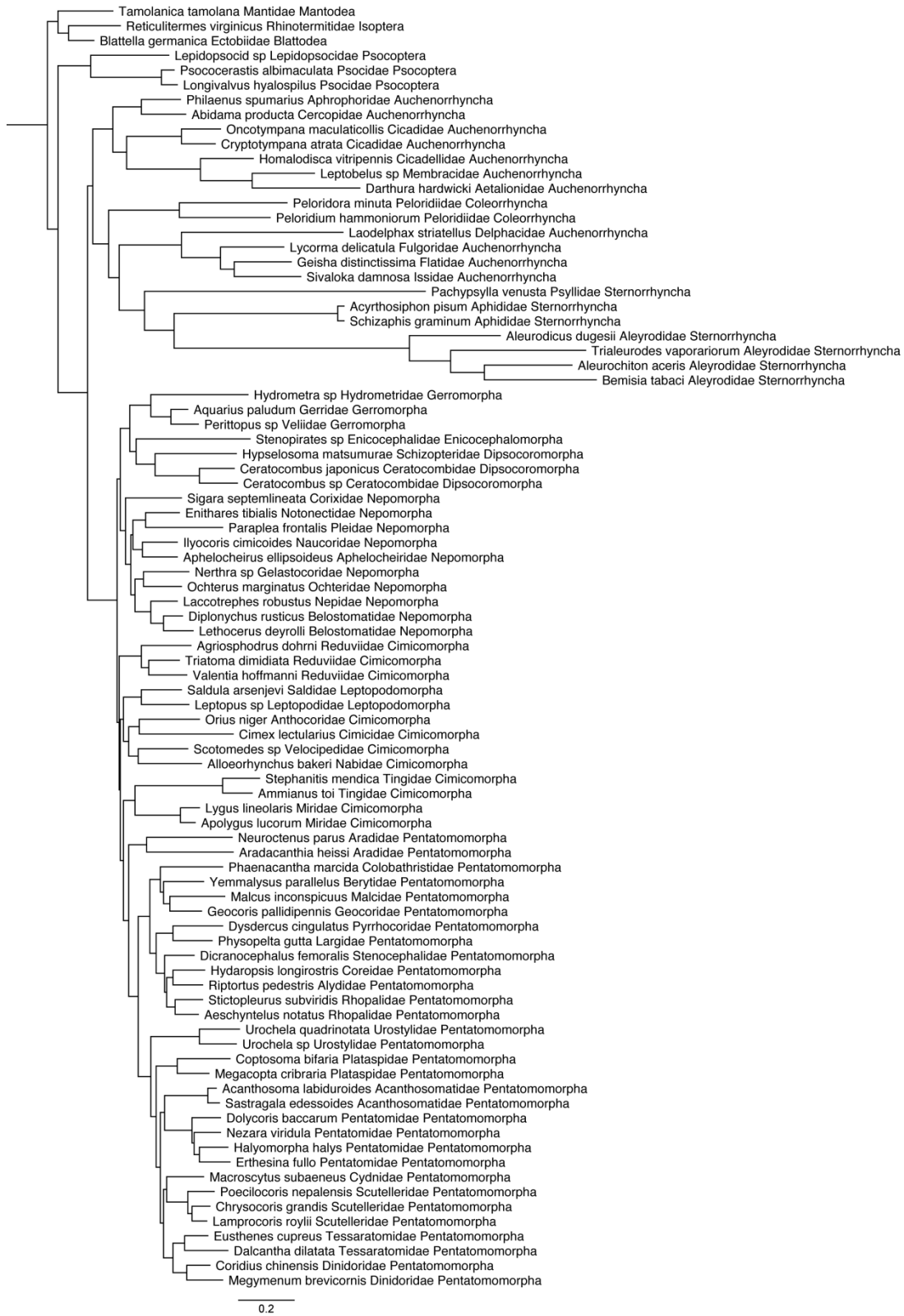


Figure 4.17. MAP tree produced from BI analysis of the PCG12 data set with PCGs partitioned by codon position.

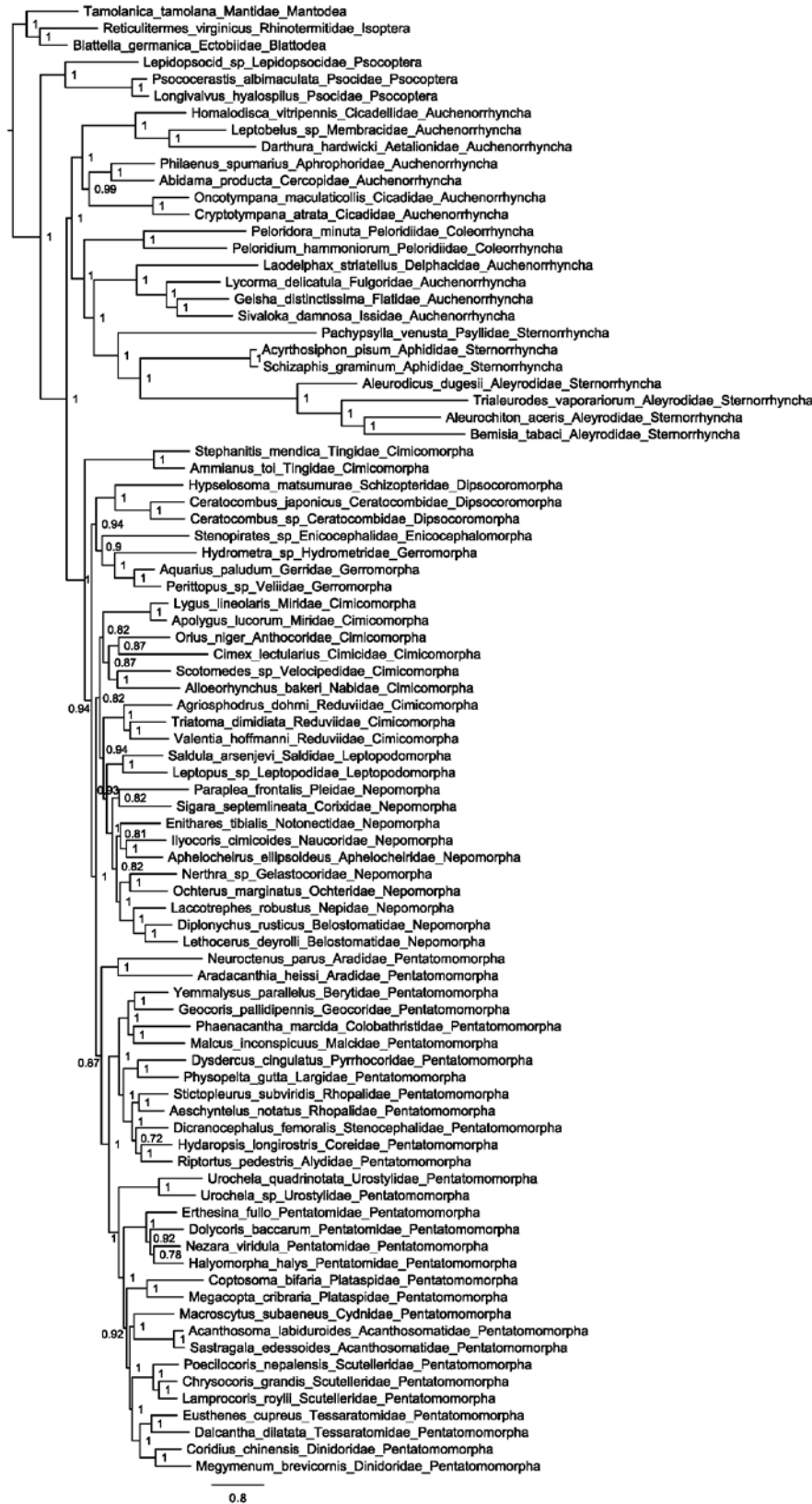


Figure 4.18. Consensus tree produced from BI analysis of the PCG123 data set with codon models (M3) assigned to each PCG.

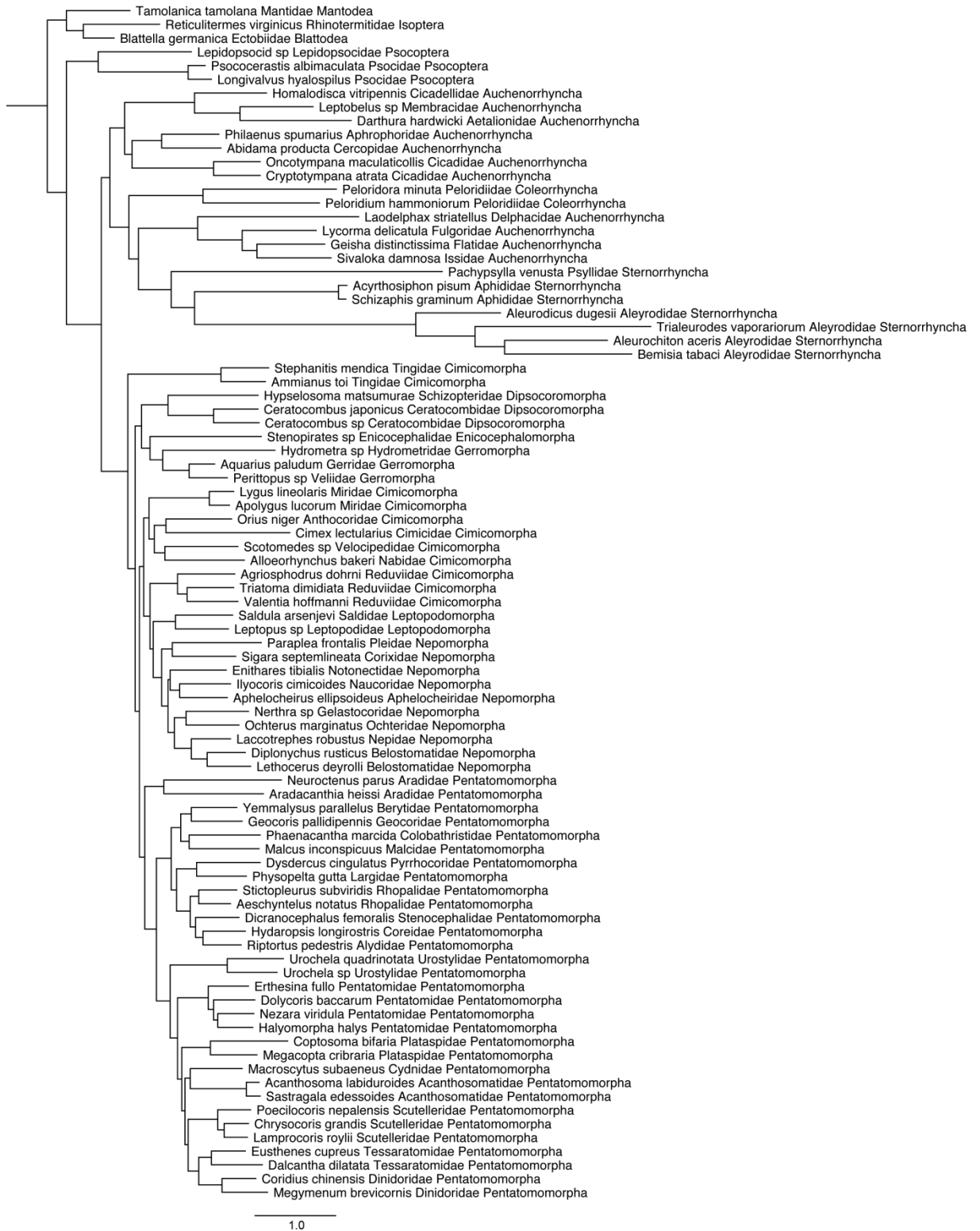


Figure 4.19. MAP tree produced from BI analysis of the PCG123 data set with codon models (M3) assigned to PCGs.



2.0

Figure 4.20. The single tree produced from a ML search with M3 codon models assigned to the PCGs in the PCG123 data set. The search took 3275 hours (~136 days) and further analyses were aborted.

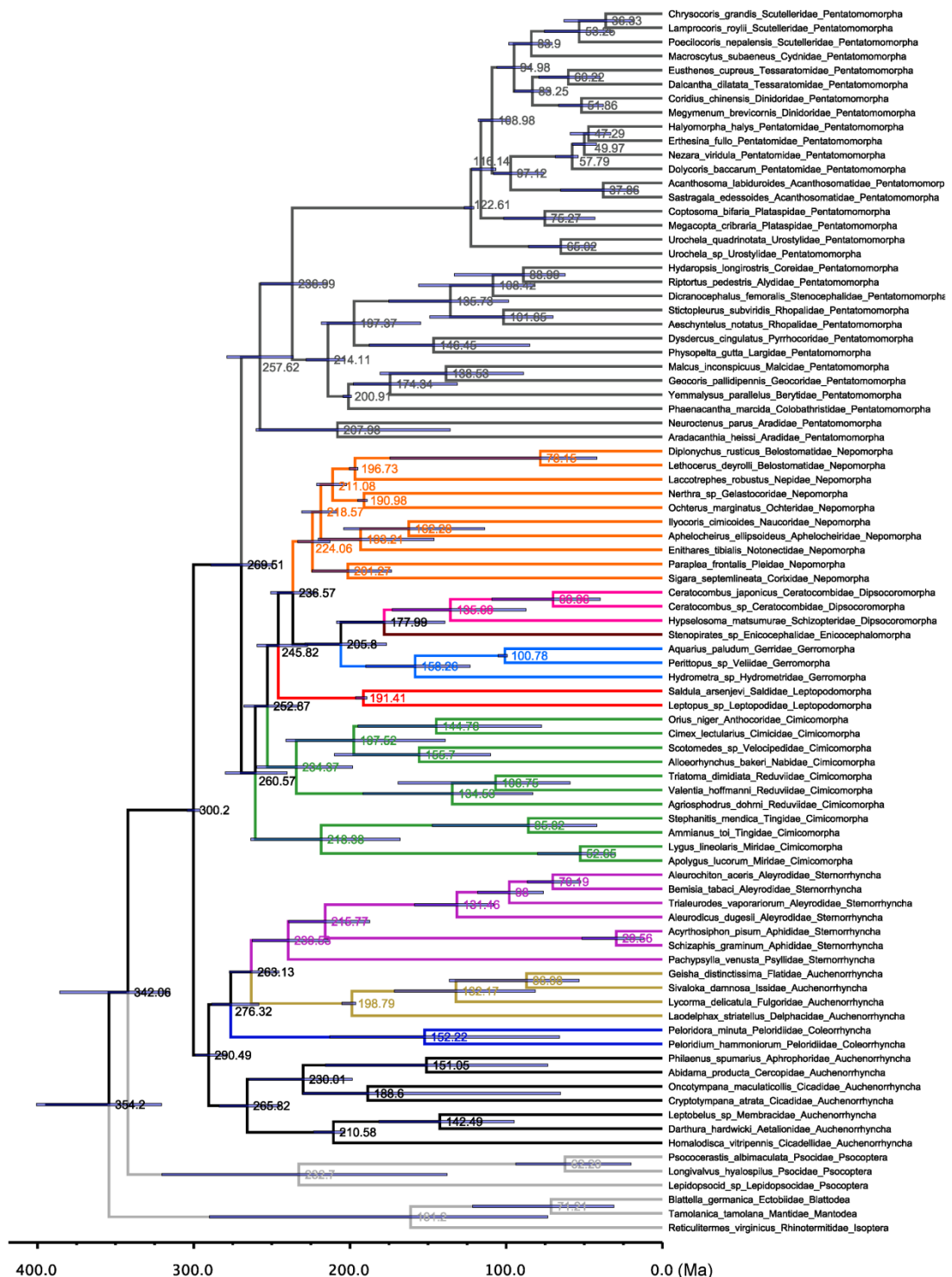


Figure 4.21. Divergence time estimates based on BEAST analysis of the PCG123 data set with PCGs partitioned by codon position. Shaded bars at the nodes indicate 95% highest posterior density (HPD) credibility intervals.

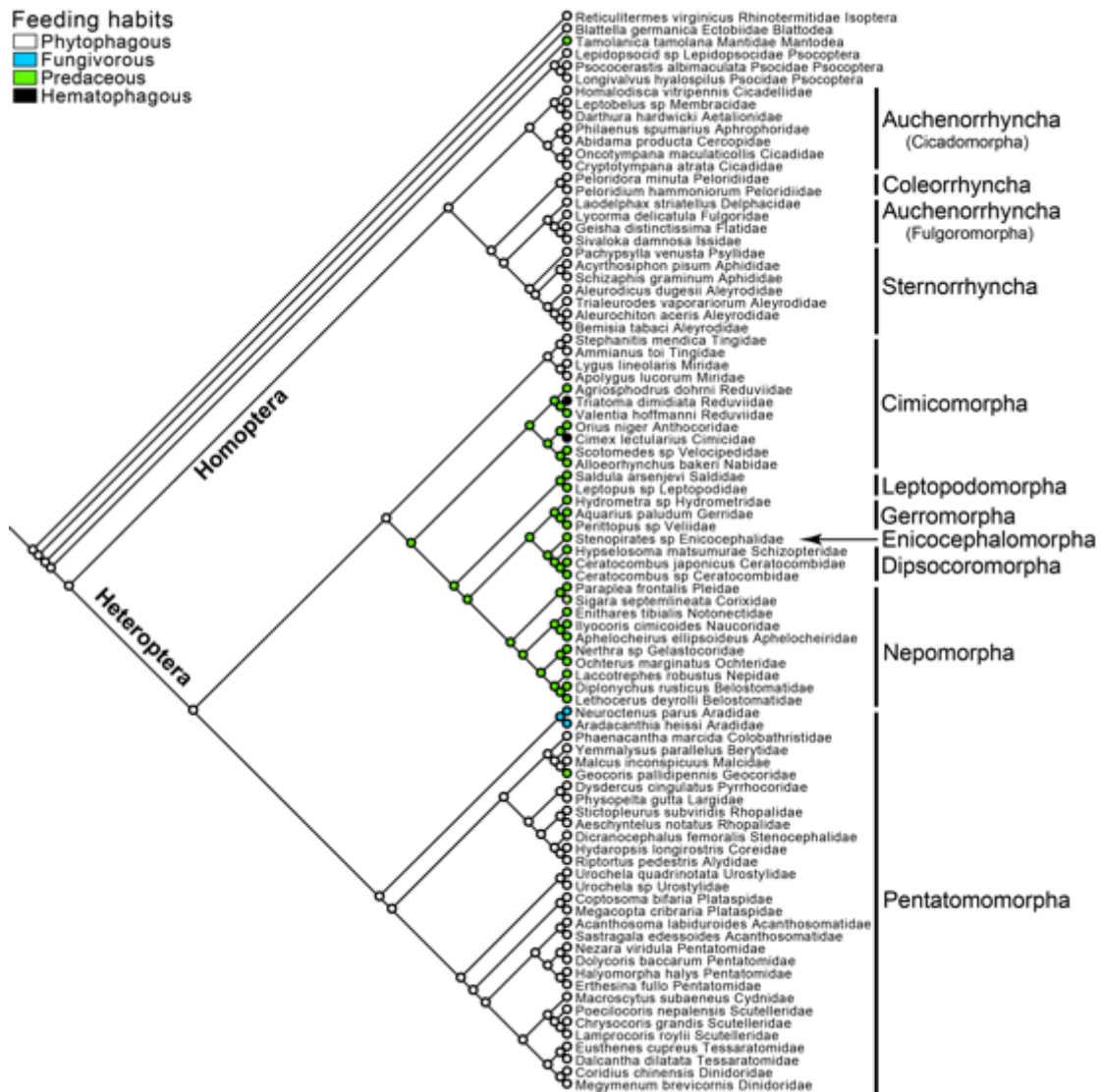


Figure 4.22. ML optimization of feeding habits conducted with Mesquite under the MK1 model of character evolution. All ancestral nodes are significant for the character state shown. Input tree is the MAP tree from the BI analysis of the PCG123 data set with PCGs partitioned by codon position. Note: Mesquite ML character optimizations do not allow terminals to be multistate. In this figure, *Sigara septemlineata* (Corixidae) is coded as predatory/phytophagous, but it was optimized both ways and neither coding made a significant change to any ancestral node shown on the current figure.

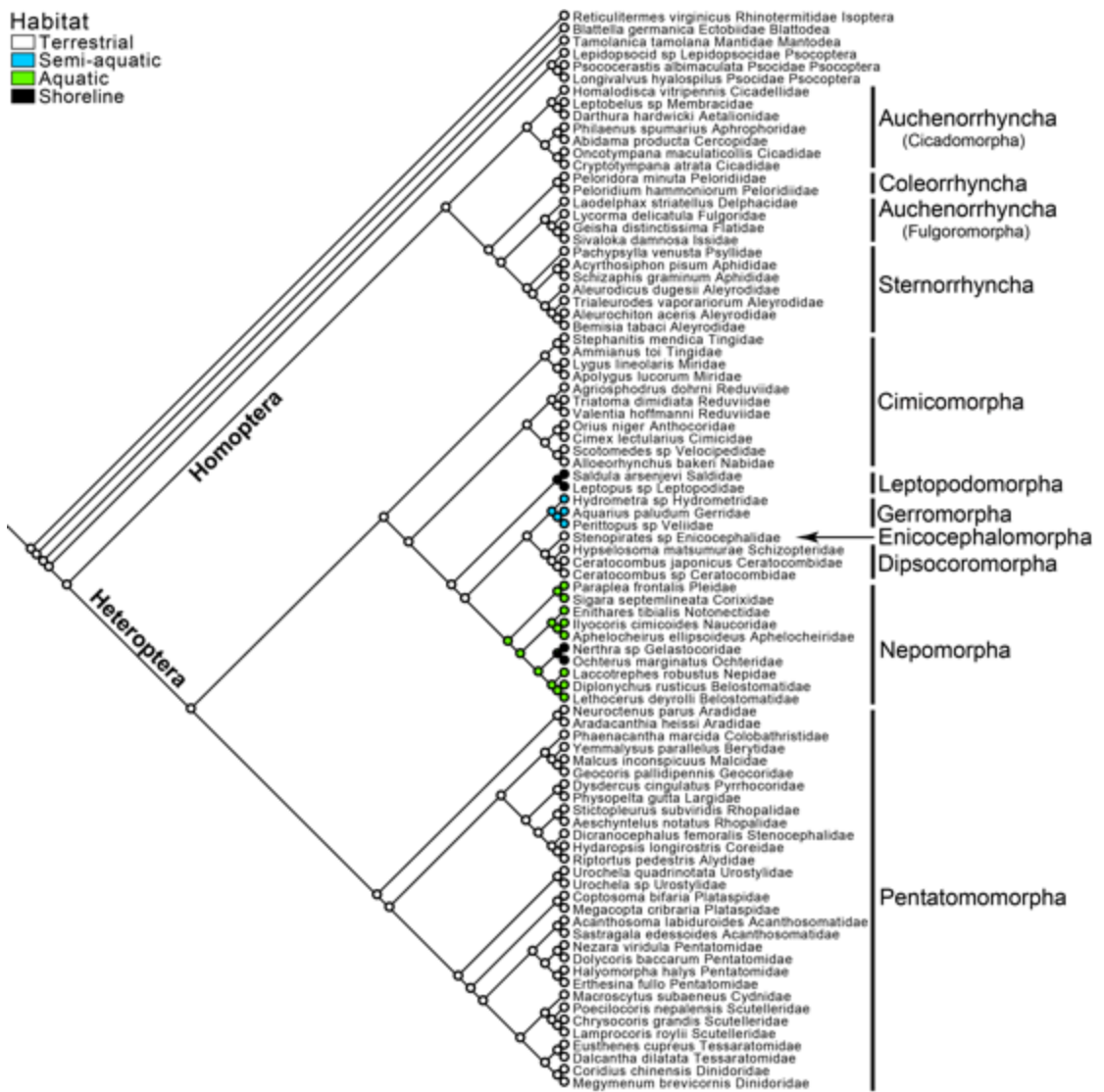


Figure 4.23. ML optimization of habitat conducted with Mesquite under the MK1 model of character evolution. All ancestral nodes are significant for the character state shown. Input tree is the MAP tree from the BI analysis of the PCG123 data set with PCGs partitioned by codon position.

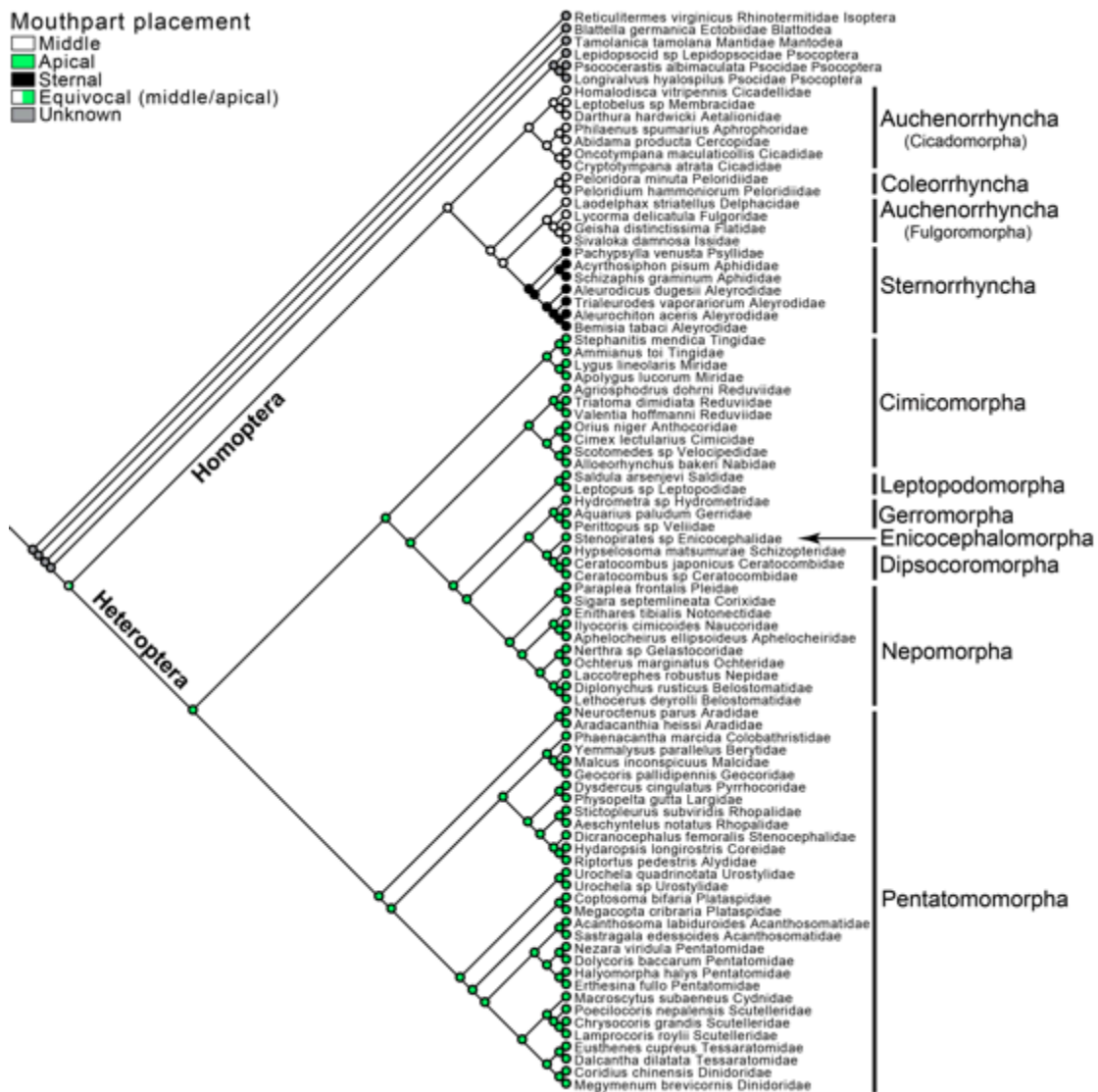


Figure 4.24. ML optimization of mouthpart origin conducted with Mesquite under the MK1 model of character evolution. All ancestral nodes are significant for the character state shown, except for the root of Hemiptera which is ambiguous between apical and middle, and the nodes leading to the outgroups for which mouthpart placement is unknown. Input tree is the MAP tree from the BI analysis of the PCG123 data set with PCGs partitioned by codon position.

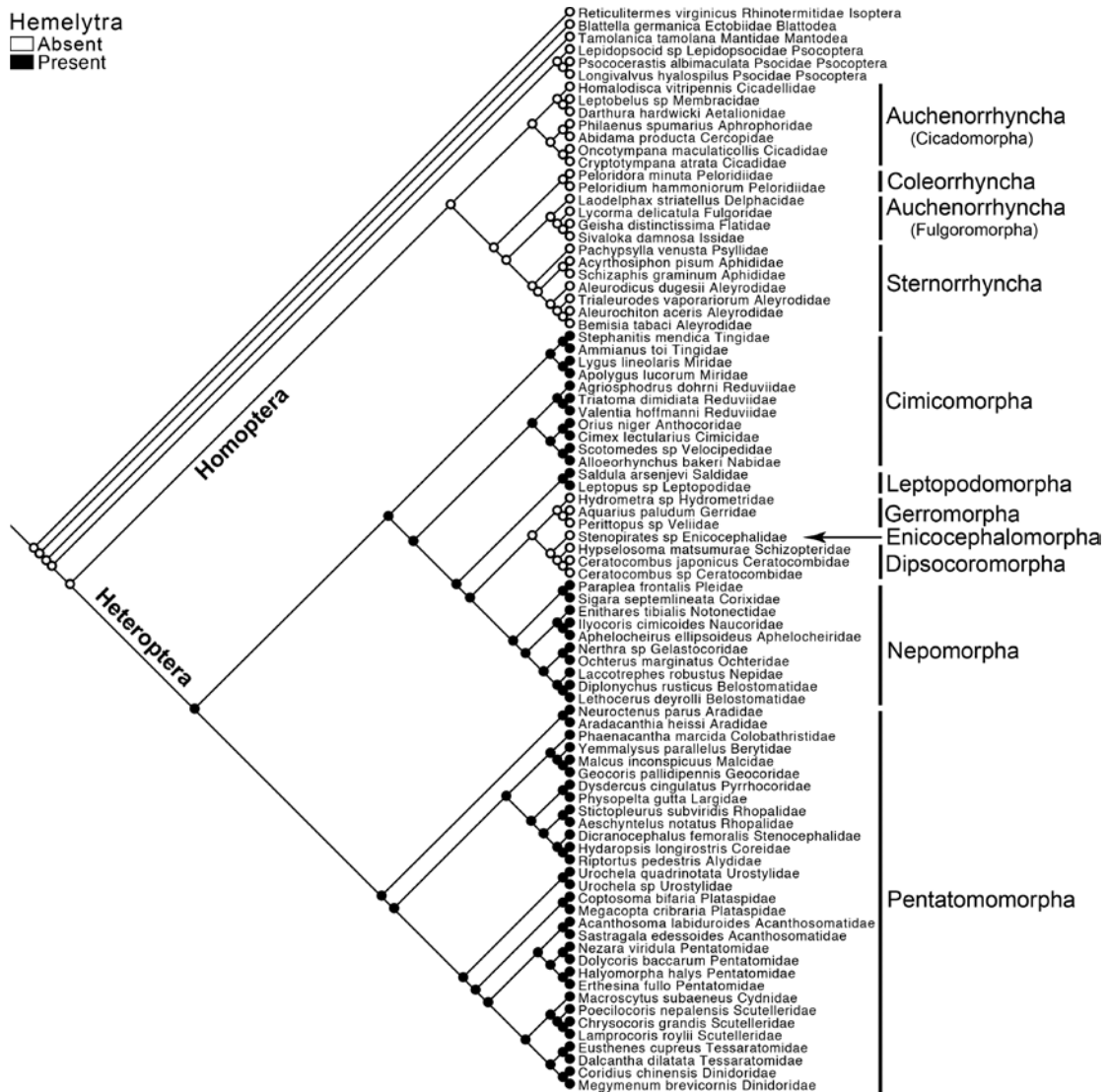


Figure 4.25. ML optimization of the presence of hemelytra conducted with Mesquite under the MK1 model of character evolution. All ancestral nodes are significant for the character state shown. Input tree is the MAP tree from the BI analysis of the PCG123 data set with PCGs partitioned by codon position.

REFERENCES

- Akaike H. (1974) A new look at the statistical model identification. *IEEE T Automat Contr.* 19:716–723.
- Bartlett, J.S. (2009). *Scrobiger splendidus* (Newman) (Coleoptera: Cleridae) associated with *Hylaeus* sp. (Hymenoptera: Colletidae) in southeastern Queensland. *The Australian Entomologist* **36**, 79–83.
- Berendse, F., & M. Scheffer (2009) The angiosperm radiation revisited, an ecological explanation for Darwin’s ‘abominable mystery’. *Ecol Lett.* 12:865–872.
- Beutel, R.G. & Pollock, D.A. (2000). Larval head morphology of *Phycosecis litoralis* (Pascoe) (Coleoptera: Phycosecidae) with phylogenetic implications. *Invertebrate Taxonomy* **14**, 825–835.
- Blackburn, T. (1891) Further notes on Australian Coleoptera, with descriptions of new genera and species. Part X. *Transactions of the Royal Society of Southern Australia*, 14 (2): 292–345.
- Bocakova, M., Constantin, R. & Bocak, L. (2011). Molecular phylogenetics of the melyrid lineage (Coleoptera: Cleroidea). *Cladistics* **27**, 1–13.
- Borror DJ, DeLong DM, Triplehorn CA. 1981. An introduction to the study of insects. Philadelphia: Saunders College Publishing.
- Böving, A.G. & Craighead, F.C. (1931). An Illustrated synopsis of the principal larval forms of the order Coleoptera. *Entomologica Americana (n.s.)* **11**(1930), 1–351.
- Bouchard, P., Bousquet, Y., Davies, A.E., Alonso-Zarazaga, M.A., Lawrence, J.F., Lyal, C.H.C., Newton, A.F., Reid, C.A.M., Schmitt, M., Slipiński, S.A. & Smith, A.B.T. (2011) Family-group names in Coleoptera (Insecta). *Zookeys* **88**, 1–972.
- Bourgoin T, Campbell BC. 2002. Inferring a phylogeny for Hemiptera: falling into the ‘autapomorphic trap’. *Denisia* 4:67–82.
- Breton S, Burger G, Stewart DT, Blier P.U. (2006) Comparative analysis of gender-associated complete mitochondrial genomes in marine mussels (*Mytilus* spp.). *Genetics*, **172**, 1107– 1119.
- Buckup, P.A. & Dyer, B.S. (1991). Transformation Series Analysis (TSA) is dependent on initial order of character states. *Systematic Zoology* **40**, 500–502.
- Burckhardt D, Bochud E, Damgaard J, Gibbs G, Hartung V, Lariviere MC, Wyniger D, Zuercher I. 2011. A review of the moss bug genus *Xenophyes* (Hemiptera: Coleorrhyncha: Peloridiidae) from New Zealand: systematics and biogeography. *Zootaxa* 2923:1–26.
- Burleigh JG, Barbazuk WB, Davis JM, Morse AM, Soltis PS. 2012. Exploring diversification and genome size evolution in extant gymnosperms through phylogenetic synthesis. *J Bot.* 2012:1–6.
- Cameron SL. 2014. Insect mitochondrial genomics: implications for evolution and phylogeny. *Annu Rev Entomol.* 59:95–117.
- Cameron SL, Lambkin CL, Barker SC, Whiting MF. 2007. A mitochondrial genome phylogeny of Diptera: whole genome sequence data accurately resolve relationships over broad timescales with high precision. *Syst Entomol.* 32:40–59.
- Cameron SL, Lo N, Bourguignon T, Svenson GJ, Evans TA. 2012. A mitochondrial genome phylogeny of termites (Blattodea: Termitoidae): robust support for

- interfamilial relationships and molecular synapomorphies define major clades. *Mol Phylogenet Evol.* 65:163–173.
- Cameron SL, Sullivan J, Song H, Miller KB, Whiting MF. 2009. A mitochondrial genome phylogeny of the Neuropterida (lacewings, alderflies and snakeflies) and their relationship to the other holometabolous insect orders. *Zool Scr.* 38:575–590.
- Carver M, Gross GF, Woodward TE. 1991. Hemiptera (Bugs, leafhoppers, cicadas, aphids, scale insects, etc.). In: Naumann ID, Carne PB, Lawrence JF, Nielsen ES, Spradbery JP, Taylor RW, Whitten MJ, Littlejohn MJ, editors. *Insects of Australia: a textbook for students and research workers*. Melbourne: Melbourne University Press. p. 429–509.
- Castro LR, Downton M. 2007. Mitochondrial genomes in the Hymenoptera and their utility as phylogenetic markers. *Syst Entomol.* 32:60–69.
- Champlain, A.B. (1920). Part II. Notes on the seasonal history and biology of North American Cleridae. Pp. 624-639, in: A.G. Böving & A.B. Champlain AB. Larvae of North American beetles of the family Cleridae. *Proceedings of the U.S. National Museum* **57**, 575-650.
- Chapin, E.A. (1924). Classification of the Philippine components of the Coleopterous family Cleridae. *Philippine Journal of Science* **25**, 159–286, 5 pls.
- Chapman EG, Przhiboro AA, Harwood JD, Foote BA, Hoeh WR. 2012. Widespread and persistent invasions of terrestrial habitats coincident with larval feeding behavior transitions during snail-killing fly evolution (Diptera: Sciomyzidae). *BMC Evol Biol.* 12:175.
- Chen ZQ, Benton MJ. 2012. The timing and pattern of biotic recovery following the end-Permian mass extinction. *Nat Geosci.* 5:375–383.
- Chevrolat, M.A. (1838). Insectes du voyage de la favorite *IN*: Guérin-Ménéville, M.F E., Iconographie de Regne Animal, insectes.
- Clancy, D. W. (1946). The Insect parasites of the Chrysopidae (Neuroptera). *University of California Publications in Entomology* **7**, 403-496.
- Cobben RH. 1978. Evolutionary trends in Heteroptera. Part II. Mouthpart-structures and feeding strategies. Wageningen: Mededlingen Landbouwhogeschool 78-5.
- Corporaal, J.B. (1950) Cleridae. In: W. D. Hinks (ed.). *Coleopterorum catalogus supplementa*, Pars 23 (editio secunda). W. Junk; The Hague. 373 p.
- Crowson, R.A. (1955). *The natural classification of the families of Coleoptera*. Nathaniel Lloyd & Co., Ltd., London.
- Crowson, R.A. (1964). A review of the classification of Cleroidea (Coleoptera), with descriptions of two new genera of Peltidae and of several new larval types. *The Transactions of the Royal Entomological Society of London* **116**, 275–327.
- Crowson RA. 1981. The biology of the Coleoptera. London: Academic Press.
- Cryan JR, Urban JM. 2012. Higher-level phylogeny of the insect order Hemiptera: is Auchenorrhyncha really paraphyletic? *Syst Entomol.* 37:7–21.
- Cui Y, Xie Q, Hua JM, Dang K, Zhou JF, Liu XG, Wang G, Yu X, Bu WJ. 2013. Phylogenomics of Hemiptera (Insecta: Paraneoptera) based on mitochondrial genomes. *Syst Entomol.* 38:233–245.
- Dillon, E.S., & L.S. Dillon (1972) *A manual of common beetles of eastern North America*. Volume 1. Dover Publications, Inc.; New York, NY. 434 p.

- Döbler, H. (1982) Katalog der in den Sammlungen der Abteilung Taxonomie der Insekten des Institutes für Pflanzenschutzforschung, Bereich Eberswalde (ehemals Deutsches Entomologisches Institut), aufbewahrten Typen – XX. *Beiträge Entomologische*, 32 (2): 393-435.
- von Dohlen CD, Moran NA. 1995. Molecular phylogeny of the Homoptera: a paraphyletic taxon. *J Mol Evol.* 41:211–223.
- Downie, N.M., & R.H. Arnett, Jr. (1993) Family 73. Cleridae [p. 940-956]. *The beetles of northeastern North America*. Volume II. Sandhill Crane Press, Gainesville, Florida.
- Dowton M, Cameron SL, Austin AD, Whiting MF. 2009. Phylogenetic approaches for the analysis of mitochondrial genome sequence data in the Hymenoptera - a lineage with both rapidly and slowly evolving mitochondrial genomes. *Mol Phylogenet Evol.* 52:512–519.
- Drohojowska J, Szewo J. 2014. Early Cretaceous Aleyrodidae (Hemiptera: Sternorrhyncha) from the Lebanese amber. *Cretaceous Res.* <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.cretres.2014.03.015>.
- Drummond, A.J., Ashton, B., Buxton, S., Cheung, M., Cooper, A., Duran, C., Field, M., Heled, J., Kearse, M., Markowitz, S., Moir, R., Stones-Havas, S., Sturrock, S., Thierer T. & Wilson, A. (2012). Geneious v5.6, Available from <http://www.geneious.com>.
- Drummond AJ, Rambaut A. 2007. BEAST: Bayesian evolutionary analysis by sampling trees. *BMC Evol Biol.* 7:214.
- Drummond AJ, Suchard MA, Xie D, Rambaut A. 2012. Bayesian phylogenetics with BEAUti and the BEAST 1.7. *Mol Biol Evol.* 29:1969–1973.
- Dybas, H.S. (1951) Albert Burke Wolcott, 1869-1950. *The Coleopterists' Bulletin*, 5 (3): 33-38.
- Edgar RC. 2004. MUSCLE: multiple sequence alignment with high accuracy and high throughput. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 32:1792–1797.
- Edwards AWF. 1972. Likelihood. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Ekis, G. (1975) Taxonomic and nomenclatural status of clerid taxa described by Massimiliano Spinola (1780-1857) (Coleoptera: Cleridae). *Bollettino dell Museo di Zoologia dell' Università di Torino*, 1: 1-80.
- Evans JW. 1962. Evolution in the Homoptera. In: Leeper GW, editor. The evolution of living organisms. Melbourne: Melbourne University Press. p. 250–259.
- Fenn JD, Song H, Cameron SL, Whiting MF. 2008. A preliminary mitochondrial genome phylogeny of Orthoptera (Insecta) and approaches to maximizing phylogenetic signal found within mitochondrial genome data. *Mol Phylogenet Evol.* 49:59–68.
- Folmer, O., Black, M., Hoeh, W., Lutz, R. & Vrijenhoek, R. (1994). DNA primers for amplification of cytochrome c oxidase subunit 1 from diverse metazoan invertebrates. *Molecular Marine Biology and Biotechnology* 3, 294–299.
- Forero D. 2008. The systematics of the Hemiptera. *Rev Colomb Entomol.* 34:1–21.
- Gahan, C.J. (1910). Notes on Cleridae and descriptions of some new genera and species of this family of Coleoptera. *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* 5, 55–76.
- Gerstmeier, R. (2000). Aktueller Stand der Buntkäfer-Forschung (Coleoptera, Cleridae, Thanerocleridae). *Entomologica Basiliensia* 22, 169–178.
- Gerstmeier, R. (2002). Generic concept of clerid taxa related to *Clerus* (Coleoptera: Cleridae: Clerinae). *Entomological Problems* 32(2), 99-111.

- Gerstmeier, R., G. Yang & J.M. Leavengood, Jr. (2012) *Callimerus* of the Himalaya (Insecta: Coleoptera: Cleridae: Hydnocerinae). p. 391-398, 2 pls. *IN: Hartmann, M., Weipert, J. (Hrsg.): Biodiversität und Naturlausstattung im Himalaya IV. - Verein der Freunde und Förderer des Naturkundemuseums Erfurt e.V., Erfurt. (book chapter)*
- Gillett CPDT, Crampton-Platt A, Timmermans MJTN, Jordal BH, Emerson BC, Vogler AP. 2014. Bulk de novo mitogenome assembly from pooled total DNA elucidates the phylogeny of weevils (Coleoptera: Curculionoidea). *Mol Biol Evol.* 31:2223–2237.
- Gorham, H.S. (1877) Descriptions of new species of Cleridae. *Transactions of the Royal Entomological Society of London*, 18 (3): 245-263.
- Gorham, H.S. (1882-1883) Insecta, Coleoptera, Cleridae. *Biologia Centrali-Americana* 3 (2): 113-168 (1882), 169-224 (1883).
- Gorham, H.S. (1894). Revision des genus *Stigmatium*. *Transactions of the Entomological Society of London* **1894** (December), xlv-xlv.
- Grimaldi D, Engel MS. 2005. Evolution of the insects. Melbourne: Cambridge University Press.
- Gullan PJ, Kosztarab M. 1997. Adaptations in scale insects. *Annu Rev Entomol.* 42:23–50.
- Gunter, N.L., J.M. Leavengood, Jr., J.S. Bartlett, E.G. Chapman & S.L. Cameron (2013) A molecular phylogeny of the checkered beetles and a description of *Epiclininae* subfam. nov. (Coleoptera: Cleroidea: Cleridae). *Systematic Entomology*, 38 (3): 626-636.
- Hennig W. 1969. Die Stammesgeschichte der Insekten. Frankfurt am Main: Waldemar Kramer.
- Heslop-Harrison G. 1956. The age and origin of the Hemiptera, with special reference to the suborder Homoptera. *Proc Univ Durham Phil Soc.* 12:150–169.
- Huelsenbeck, J.P. & Ronquist, F. (2001). MRBAYES: Bayesian inference of phylogenetic trees. *Bioinformatics* **17**, 754-755.
- Hunt, T., Bergsten, J., Levkanicova, Z., Papadopoulou, A., St John, O., Wild, R., Hammond, P. M., Ahrens, D., Balke, M., Caterino, M. S., Gómez-Zurita, J., Ribera, I., Barraclough, T. G., Bocakova, M., Bocak, L. & Vogler, A.P. (2007). A comprehensive phylogeny of beetles reveals the evolutionary origins of a super-radiation. *Science* **318**, 1913-1916.
- International Commission of Zoological Nomenclature [ICZN] (2000) *International code of zoological nomenclature [the Code]*. Fourth edition. The International Trust for Zoological Nomenclature, c/o Natural History Museum, London. i–xxix, + 306 pp. [online version at <http://www.iczn.org/iczn/index.jsp>].
- Inward, D.G. (2003). *The evolution of dung beetle assemblages*. Ph.D. thesis, Imperial College, London.
- Jung S, Lee S. 2012. Molecular phylogeny of the plant bugs (Heteroptera: Miridae) and the evolution of feeding habits. *Cladistics* 28:50–79.
- Kaltenpoth M, Showers Corneli P, Dunn DM, Weiss RB, Strohm E, Seger J. 2012. Accelerated evolution of mitochondrial but not nuclear genomes of Hymenoptera: new evidence from crabronid wasps. *PLoS ONE* 7:e32826.

- Karlin S, Altschul SF. 1990. Methods for assessing the statistical significance of molecular sequence features by using general scoring schemes. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A*. 87:2264–2268.
- Karlin S, Altschul SF. 1993. Applications and statistics for multiple high-scoring segments in molecular sequences. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A*. 90:5873–5877.
- Kim MJ, Kang AR, Jeong HC, Kim KG, Kim I. 2011. Reconstructing intraordinal relationships in Lepidoptera using mitochondrial genome data with the description of two newly sequenced lycaenids, *Spindasis takanonis* and *Protantigius superans* (Lepidoptera: Lycaenidae). *Mol Phylogenet Evol*. 61:436–445.
- Knull, J.N. (1951) The checkered beetles of Ohio (Coleoptera: Cleridae). *Ohio Biological Survey Bulletin*, 8 (42): 268-350.
- Kolibáč, J. (1992). Revision of Thanerocleridae n. stat. (Coleoptera, Cleroidea). *Mitteilungen der Schweizerischen Entomologischen Gesellschaft* **65**, 303–340.
- Kolibáč, J. (1997). Classification of the subfamilies of Cleridae (Coleoptera: Cleroidea). *Acta Musei Moraviae Scientiae Naturales* **81**, 307–361.
- Kolibáč, J. (1998). Classification of the subfamily Hydnocerinae Spinola, 1844 (Coleoptera: Cleridae). *Acta Musei Moraviae, Scientiae biologicae* **83**(1997), 127–210.
- Kolibáč, J. (2004). Metaxinidae fam.nov., a new family of Cleroidea (Coleoptera). *Entomologica Basiliensia* **26**, 239–268.
- Kuwert, A. (1894). Revision des Genus *Stigmatium* und der diesem Genus verwandten Gattungen nebst Bestimmungstabelle der mit zur Kenntniss gekommenen und bisher beschriebenen Arten. *Annales de la Société Entomologique de Belgique* **38**, 398–457.
- Lacordaire, T. (1857). Famille XLI. Clérides. Pp. 415–496 in: *Histoire naturelle des insectes. Genera des Coléoptères : ou exposé méthodique et critique de tous les Genres proposés jusque'ici dans cet ordre d'Insectes. Tome IV*. Librairie Encyclopédique de Roret, Paris.
- Lanfear, R., Calcott, B., Ho, S.Y.W. & Guindon, S. (2012). PartitionFinder: combined selection of partitioning schemes and substitution models for phylogenetic analyses. *Molecular Biology and Evolution* **29**, 1695-1701.
- Latreille PA. 1810. Considérations générales sur l'ordre naturel des animaux composant les classes des crustacés, des arachnides, et des insectes; avec un tableau méthodique de leur genres disposés en familles. Paris: F. Schoell.
- Lawrence, J.F., S.A. Slipinski, A.E. Seago, M.K. Thayer, A.F. Newton & A.E. Marvaldi (2011) Phylogeny of the Coleoptera based on morphological characters of adults and larvae. *Annales zoologici (Warszawa)* **61**, 1-217.
- Leavengood, Jr., J.M. (2008) *The checkered beetles (Coleoptera: Cleridae) of Florida*. 206 p. Thesis (M. S., University of Florida).
http://etd.fcla.edu/UF/UFE0023794/leavengood_j.pdf
- Leavengood, Jr., J.M. (2010) Superfamily Cleroidea, Chapter IV: Where do they live? [pp. 205-210]. In: C. Aguilar Julio, *Methods for Catching Beetles*. (J. Barrett Viedma, editor). Collection Naturalia Scientific Editions; Montevideo, Asunción, Uruguay.
- Leavengood, Jr., J.M., & B. H. Garner (2014) Nomenclatural notes on some checkered beetle (Coleoptera: Cleridae) types of the British Museum of Natural History (London). *Zootaxa* 3760 (3): 301–335.

- Leavengood, Jr., J.M., R.M. Gemmill, B. Raber, & M. Quinn (2012) Notes on the identification, distribution and natural history of *Phyllobaenus corticinus* (Gorham, 1883) (Coleoptera: Cleridae: Hydnocerinae) including the first report from the United States. *Coleopterists Bulletin*, 66 (4): 351-356.
- Leavitt JR, Hiatt KD, Whiting MF, Song HJ. 2013. Searching for the optimal data partitioning strategy in mitochondrial phylogenomics: a phylogeny of Acridoidea (Insecta: Orthoptera: Caelifera) as a case study. *Mol Phylogenet Evol.* 67:494–508.
- LeConte, J.L. (1884) Short studies of North American Coleoptera (No. 2). *Transactions of the American Entomological Society*, 12: 1-32.
- Leschen, R.A.B. (2010). Cleroidea. Pp. 237-280 in: R.A B. Leschen, R.G. Beutel & J.F. Lawrence (Eds.), *Handbook of Zoology, Coleoptera, Beetles. Morphology and Systematics. Volume 2. Handbook of Zoology*. Walter de Gruyter, Berlin.
- Letsch HO, Meusemann K, Wipfler B, Schütte K, Beutel R, Misof B. 2012. Insect phylogenomics: results, problems and the impact of matrix composition. *Proc R Soc B*. 279:3282–3290.
- Lewis PO. 2001. A likelihood approach to estimating phylogeny from discrete morphological character data. *Syst Biol.* 50:913–925.
- Li H, Shao R, Song F, Zhou XG, Yang QQ, Li ZH, Cai WZ. 2013 Mitochondrial genomes of two barklice, *Psococerastis albimaculata* and *Longivalvus hyalospilus* (Psocoptera: Psocomorpha): contrasting rates in mitochondrial gene rearrangement between major lineages of Psocodea. *PLoS ONE* 8:e61685.
- Lin C, Danforth B. 2004. How do insect nuclear and mitochondrial gene substitution patterns differ? Insights from Bayesian analyses of combined datasets. *Mol Phylogenet Evol.* 30:686–702.
- Linnaeus C. 1758. *Systema naturae per regna tria naturae, secundum classes, ordines, genera, species, cum characteribus, differentiis, synonymis, locis*, 10th ed. Stockholm: Salviae Holmiae.
- Linsley, E.G. & MacSwain, J.W. (1943). Observations on the life history of *Trichodes ornatus* (Coleoptera, Cleridae), a larval predator in the nests of bees and wasps. *Annals of the Entomological Society of America* 36, 589-601.
- Lowe TM, Eddy SR. 1997. tRNAscan-SE: a program for improved detection of transfer RNA genes in genomic sequence. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 25:955–964.
- Maddison WP, Maddison DR. 2010. Mesquite: a modular system for evolutionary analysis. Version 2.74. Available from: <http://mesquiteproject.org>.
- Mamayev, B.M. (1978). Clerid larvae (Coleoptera, Cleridae) that prey upon forest pests & timber pests. *Entomological Review* 56, 116-124.
- Marshall DC, Simon C, Buckley TR. 2006. Accurate branch length estimation in partitioned Bayesian analyses requires accommodation of among partition rate variation and attention to branch length priors. *Syst Biol.* 55:992–1003.
- Mayr E. 1963. *Animal species and evolution*. Cambridge: Harvard University Press.
- Mawdsley, J. R. (2002). Comparative ecology of the genus *Lecontella* Wolcott and Chapin (Coleoptera: Cleridae: Tillinae), with notes on chemically defended species of the beetle family Cleridae. *Proceedings of the Entomological Society of Washington* 104, 164-167.
- Mickevich, M.F. (1982). Transformation Series Analysis. *Systematic Zoology* 31, 461-478.

- Miller, M.A., Holder, M.T., Vos, R., Midford, P.E., Liebowitz, T., Chan, L., Hoover, P. & Warnow, T. The CIPRES Portals. CIPRES. 2012-05-16.
URL:http://www.phylo.org/sub_sections/portal. Accessed: 2012-05-16. (Archived by WebCite(r) at <http://www.webcitation.org/5imQLJeQa>)
- Miller MA, Pfeiffer W, Schwartz T. 2010. Creating the CIPRES Science Gateway for inference of large phylogenetic trees. Proceedings of the Gateway Computing Environments Workshop (GCE); New Orleans (LA). Nov 14, 2010. Institute of Electrical and Electronics Engineers. p. 1–8.
- Müller GB, Newman SA. 2005. The innovation triad: an Evodevo agenda. *J Exp Zool Part B: Mol Dev Evol.* 304:487–503.
- Myers JG, China WE. 1929. The systematic position of the Peloridiidae as elucidated by a further study of the external anatomy of *Hemiodoecus leai* China (Hemiptera, Peloridiidae). *Ann Mag Nat Hist.* 3:282–294.
- Newman, E. (1838) Entomological notes. *Entomological Magazine*, 56: 168-181, 372-402, 483-500.
- Newman, E. (1840) Descriptions of some new species of coleopterous insects. *Annals and Magazine of Natural History*, 4: 362-368.
- Newman, E. (1841) Entomological notes. *The Entomologist*, (1)3: 33-37.
- Newman, E. (1842) List of insects collected at Port Philip, New South Wales, by Edmund Thomas Higgins, Esq. *The Entomologist*, 23: 361-369, 401-405.
- Opitz, W. (1997). Classification, natural history, and evolution of the Epiphloeinae (Coleoptera: Cleridae). Part I. The genera of Epiphloeinae. *Insecta Mundi* **11**, 51-96.
- Opitz, W. (2002) Family 73. Cleridae. p. 267-280. In: R. H. Arnett, Jr., M. C. Thomas, P. E. Skelley, and J. H. Frank (eds.). *American Beetles*, Vol. 2. CRC Press; Boca Raton, FL. 861 p.
- Opitz, W. (2002). Flower foraging behaviour of the Australian species *Eleale aspera* (Newman) (Coleoptera: Clerinae). *The Coleopterists Bulletin* **56**, 241-245.
- Opitz, W. (2003). Spermatophores and spermatophore producing internal organs of Cleridae (Coleoptera: Clerinae): Their biological and phylogenetic implications. *The Coleopterists Bulletin* **57**, 167-190
- Opitz, W. (2007). *Arawakis poinari* Opitz, new genus, new species, a new fossil checkered beetle in Dominican amber (Coleoptera: Cleridae: Clerinae) and review of the historical references of fossil Cleridae. *The Coleopterists Bulletin* **61**, 339-350.
- Opitz, W. (2009). Classification, natural history, and evolution of Neorthopleurinae subfam.nov. (Coleoptera, Cleridae) Part I. Generic composition of the subfamily and key to genera. *Entomologica Basiliensia et Collections Frey* **31**, 135-207.
- Opitz, W. (2010). Classification, natural history, phylogeny, and subfamily composition of the Cleridae and generic content of the subfamilies (Coleoptera: Cleroidea). *Entomologica Basiliensia et Collections Frey* **32**, 31-128.
- Ortiz-Rivas B, Moya A, Martinez-Torres D. 2004. Molecular systematics of aphids (Homoptera: Aphididae): new insights from the long-wavelength opsin gene. *Mol Phylogenet Evol.* 30:24–37.
- Pagel M. 1999. The maximum likelihood approach to reconstructing ancestral character states on phylogenies. *Syst Biol.* 48:612–622.

- Park, J.K. & O’Foighil, D. (2000). Sphaeriid and Corbiculid clams represent separate heterodont bivalve radiations into freshwater environments. *Molecular Phylogenetics and Evolution*. **14**, 75–88.
- Pascoe, F.P. (1860) On some new or little-known genera and species of Coleoptera. *Journal of Entomology*, 1: 44-64.
- Penn O. 2010. GUIDANCE: a web server for assessing alignment confidence scores. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 38:W23–W28.
- Penn O, Privman E, Landan G, Graur D, Pupko T. 2010. An alignment confidence score capturing robustness to guide-tree uncertainty. *Mol Biol Evol.* 27:1759–1767.
- Pons J, Ribera I, Bertranpetit J, Balke M. 2010. Nucleotide substitution rates for the full set of mitochondrial protein-coding genes in Coleoptera. *Mol Phylogenet Evol.* 56:796–807.
- Posada D. 2008. jModelTest: phylogenetic model averaging. *Mol Biol Evol.* 25:1253–1256.
- Rambaut A. 2010. FigTree v1.3.1. Edinburgh (United Kingdom): Institute of Evolutionary Biology, University of Edinburgh. Available from: <http://tree.bio.ed.ac.uk/software/figtree>.
- Rambaut, A. & Drummond, A.J. (2007). Tracer v1.4, Available from <http://beast.bio.ed.ac.uk/Tracer>
- Rasnitsyn AP, Quicke DLJ. 2002. History of insects. Dordrecht: Kluwer Academic Publishers.
- Ronquist, F. & Huelsenbeck, J.P. (2003). MrBayes 3: Bayesian phylogenetic inference under mixed models. *Bioinformatics* **19**, 1572-1574.
- Say, T. (1825) Descriptions of new species of coleopterous insects inhabiting the United States. *Journal of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia*, 5: 160-204.
- Schaefer CW, Panizzi AR 2000. Heteroptera of economic importance. Boca Raton: CRC Press.
- Schenkling, S. (1907) Neue Cleriden von Zentral-Amerika nebst Bemerkungen über die Beziehungen der mittel-amerikanischen Cleriden zu denen des übrigen Amerika. *Deutsche Entomologische Zeitschrift*, 1907: 297-307.
- Schenkling, S. (1908) Die Cleriden des Deutschen Entomol. National-Museums. (Coleoptera). Nachtrag III. *Deutsche Entomologische Zeitschrift*, 1908: 701-707.
- Schuh RT, Slater JA. 1995. True bugs of the world (Hemiptera: Heteroptera): classification and natural history. Ithaca: Cornell University Press.
- Shao R, Campbell NJH, Schmidt ER, Barker SC. 2001. Increased rate of gene rearrangement in the mitochondrial genomes of three orders of hemipteroid insects. *Mol Biol Evol.* 18:1828–1832.
- Sharp, D. (1877) Descriptions of some new species, and indications of new genera of Coleoptera from New Zealand. *The Entomologist’s Monthly Magazine*, 13-14: 265-276.
- Shcherbakov DE. 2000. Permian faunas of Homoptera (Hemiptera) in relation to phytogeography and the Permian-Triassic Crisis. *Paleontol J.* 34: S251–S267.
- Shcherbakov DE. 2002. The 270 million year history of Auchenorrhyncha (Homoptera). *Denisia* 4:29–36.

- Sheffield NC, Song H, Cameron SL, Whiting MF. 2009. Nonstationary evolution and compositional heterogeneity in beetle mitochondrial phylogenomics. *Syst Biol.* 58:381–394.
- Shimodaira H. 2002. An approximately unbiased test of phylogenetic tree selection. *Syst Biol.* 51:492–508.
- Shimodaira H, Hasegawa M. 1999. Multiple comparisons of log-likelihoods with applications to phylogenetic inference. *Mol Biol Evol.* 16:1114–1116.
- Shimodaira H, Hasegawa M. 2001. CONSEL: for assessing the confidence of phylogenetic tree selection. *Bioinformatics* 17:1246–1247.
- Simon C, Buckley TR, Frati F, Stewart JB, Beckenbach AT. 2006. Incorporating molecular evolution into phylogenetic analysis, and a new compilation of conserved polymerase chain reaction primers for animal mitochondrial DNA. *Annu Rev Ecol Evol Syst.* 37:545–579.
- Simon, C., Frati, F., Beckenbach, A., Crespi, B., Liu, H. & Flook, P. (1994) Evolution, weighting, and phylogenetic utility of mitochondrial gene sequences and a compilation of conserved polymerase chain reaction primers. *Annual Review of Entomology.* **87**, 651-701.
- Sims HJ. 2012. The evolutionary diversification of seed size: using the past to understand the present. *Evolution* 66:1636–1649.
- Smith SA, Beaulieu JM, Donoghue MJ. 2010. An uncorrelated relaxed-clock analysis suggests an earlier origin for flowering plants. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A.* 107:5897–5902.
- Solervicens, J.A. (1973). El genero *Epiclines* en Chile (Coleoptera, Cleridae, Clerinae). *Anales del Museo de Historia Natural* **6**, 161-186.
- Solervicens, J. A. (1986). Revision taxonomica del genero *Eurymetopum* Blanchard, 1844 (Coleoptera, Cleridae, Phyllobaeninae). *Acta Entomologica Chilena* **13**, 11-120.
- Solervicens, J. (2007). Cladistic analysis of the species of *Calendyma* Lacordaire (1857) and *Epiclines* Chevrolat (1838) (Coleoptera: Cleridae: Clerinae). *Zootaxa* **1497**, 57–68.
- Song H, Sheffield NC, Cameron SL, Miller KB, Whiting MF. 2010. When phylogenetic assumptions are violated: base compositional heterogeneity and among-site rate variation in beetle mitochondrial phylogenomics. *Syst Entomol.* 35:429–448.
- Song N, Liang AP, Bu CP. 2012. A molecular phylogeny of Hemiptera inferred from mitochondrial genome sequences. *PLoS ONE* 7:e48778.
- Spangenberg R, Friedemann K, Weirauch C, Beutel RG. 2013. The head morphology of the potentially basal heteropteran lineages Enicocephalomorpha and Dipsocoromorpha (Insecta: Hemiptera: Heteroptera). *Arthropod Syst Phylo.* 71:103–136.
- Spinola, M. (1841). Monographie des Térédiles. *Revue Zoologique par La Societé Cuvierienne* **4**, 70–76.
- Spinola, M.M. (1841) Monographie des Terediles. Tableau synoptique des Clairons. *Revue Zoologique pat la Société Cuvierienne*, 4: 70-76.
- Spinola, M.M. (1844) *Essai monographique sur les Clérites: Insectes Coléoptères* . 2 Volumes. Imprimiere der frères Ponthenier; Genoa. 602 p.

- Spinola, M. (1844). *Essai monographique sur les Clérîtes. Insectes Coléoptères*. Imprimerie de frères Ponthenier, Genes.
- Sweet MH. 1979. On the original feeding habits of the Hemiptera (Insecta). *Ann Entomol Soc Amer.* 72:575–579.
- Talavera G, Vila R. 2011. What is the phylogenetic signal limit from mitogenomes? The reconciliation between mitochondrial and nuclear data in the Insecta class phylogeny. *BMC Evol Biol.* 11:315.
- Tanner LH, Lucas SG, Chapman MG. 2004. Assessing the record and causes of Late Triassic extinctions. *Earth-Sci Rev.* 65:103–139.
- Thao ML, Baumann L, Baumann P. 2004. Organization of the mitochondrial genomes of whiteflies, aphids, and psyllids (Hemiptera: Sternorrhyncha). *BMC Evol Biol.* 4:25.
- Timmermans MJ, Dodsworth S, Culverwell CL, Bocak L, Ahrens D, Littlewood DT, Pons J, Vogler AP. 2010. Why barcode? High-throughput multiplex sequencing of mitochondrial genomes for molecular systematics. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 38:e197.
- Timmermans MJ, Vogler AP. 2012. Phylogenetically informative rearrangements in mitochondrial genomes of Coleoptera, and monophyly of aquatic elateriform beetles (Dryopoidea). *Mol Phylogenet Evol.* 63:299–304.
- Wang B, Ma JY, McKenna DD, Yan EV, Zhang HC, Jarzembowski EA. 2014. The earliest known longhorn beetle (Cerambycidae: Prioninae) and implications for the early evolution of Chrysomeloidea. *J Syst Palaeontol.* 12:565–574.
- Waterhouse, G.R. (1839) Descriptions of some new species of exotic insects. *Transactions of the Entomological Society of London*, 2 (3) First Series: 188-196.
- Weirauch C, Schuh RT. 2011. Systematics and evolution of Heteroptera: 25 years of progress. *Annu Rev Entomol.* 56:487–510.
- Westcott, R.L., & F.W. Merickel (2011) In memoriam. William Frederick Barr (1920-2011). *The Coleopterists' Bulletin*, 66 (2): 100-104.
- Westwood, J.O. (1853) Descriptions of new species of Cleridae, from Asia, Africa and Australia. *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London* 20, 35-55.
- Wheeler AG. 2001. Biology of the plant bugs (Hemiptera: Miridae): plant pests, predators, opportunists. Ithaca: Cornell University Press.
- Wiegmann BM, Trautwein MD, Winkler IS, Barr NB, Kim JW, Lambkin C, Bertonea MA, Cassel BK, Keith MKM, Heimberg AM, et al. 2011. Episodic radiations in the fly tree of life. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A.* 108:5690–5695.
- Winkler, J. R. (1964). A revision of the genus *Dieropsis* Gahan, 1908, type of a new subfamily Dieropsinae n. subf. (Coleoptera: Cleridae). *Acta Universitatis Carolinae – Biologica* 1964, 305–329.
- Winkler, J.R. (1980). A revision of the subfamily Cleropiestinae subf. n. *Acta Universitatis Carolinae – Biologica* 1978, 437–456.
- Winkler, J.R. (1982). Subfamilies and neutral terms proposed for groups of higher than subfamily in Cleridae (Coleoptera) – purpose, definitions, identification key. *Acta Universitatis Carolinae - Biologica* 1980, 517-531.
- Wolcott, A.B. (1910) Notes on some Cleridae of Middle and North America, with descriptions of new species. *Field Museum of Natural History Publications, Zoological Series*, 7 (10): 339-401.
- Wolcott, A.B. (1927) A review of the Cleridae of Costa Rica. *Coleopterological Contributions*, 1 (10): 1-104.

- Wolcott, A.B. (1944) A generic review of the subfamily Phyllobaeninae. *Journal of the New York Entomological Society*, 52: 121-152.
- Wu LW, Lin LH, Lees DC, Hsu YF. 2014. Mitogenomic sequences effectively recover relationships within brush-footed butterflies (Lepidoptera: Nymphalidae). *BMC Genomics* 15:468.
- Xia X, Xie Z. 2001. DAMBE: software package for data analysis in molecular biology and evolution. *J Hered.* 92:371–373.
- Xia X, Xie Z, Salemi M, Chen L, Wang Y. 2003. An index of substitution saturation and its application. *Mol Phylogenet Evol.* 26:1–7.
- Xiao B, Chen AH, Zhang YY, Jiang GF, Hu CC, Zhu CD. 2012. Complete mitochondrial genomes of two cockroaches, *Blattella germanica* and *Periplaneta americana*, and the phylogenetic position of termites. *Curr Genet.* 58:65–77.
- Yang Z, Nielsen R, Goldman N, Pedersen AMK. 2000. Codon-substitution models for heterogeneous selection pressure at amino acid sites. *Genetics* 155:431–449.
- Yao YZ, Cai WZ, Xu X, Shih C, Engel MS, Zheng XT, Zhao YY, Ren D. 2014. Blood-feeding true bugs in the early Cretaceous. *Curr Biol.* 24:1786–1792.
- Zhang ZQ. 2011a. Phylum Arthropoda von Siebold, 1848. In: Zhang ZQ, editors. Animal biodiversity: an outline of higher-level classification and survey of taxonomic richness. *Zootaxa* 3148:99–103.
- Zhang ZQ. 2011b. Animal biodiversity: an outline of higher-level classification and survey of taxonomic richness. *Zootaxa* 3148:7–12.
- Zhao J, Li H, Winterton SL, Liu Z. 2013. Ancestral gene organization in the mitochondrial genome of *Thyridosmylus langii* (McLachlan, 1870) (Neuroptera: Osmylidae) and implications for lacewing evolution. *PLoS ONE* 8:e62943.
- Zwickl DJ. 2006. Genetic algorithm approaches for the phylogenetic analysis of large biological sequence datasets under the maximum likelihood criterion. [PhD dissertation]. [Austin (TX)]: The University of Texas at Austin. Available from: <http://garli.nescent.org>.

VITA OF JOHN MOELLER LEAVENGOOD, JR.

Place of Birth: Manhattan, New York

Education:

- B.Sc. Entomology, University of Florida, 2003
- M.S. Entomology, University of Florida, 2008

Professional Employment:

- Research Associate, Florida State Collection of Arthropods, 2001 – 2015
- Research Assistant, Department of Entomology, University of Kentucky, 2009 – 2014
- Teaching Assistant, Department of Entomology, University of Kentucky, 2010 – 2012
- Lab Technician, Department of Entomology, Florida Department of Agriculture and Consumer Services, Division of Plant Industry, 2005 – 2007
- Teaching Assistant, Department of Entomology, University of Florida, 2002 – 2006
- Lab Technician, Department of Entomology, University of Florida, 2002 – 2006

Publications:

Leavengood, Jr., J. M. 2015. On the distribution of some African species of *Diplocladus* Fairmaire and *Strotocera* Schenkling (Coleoptera: Cleridae: Tillinae). *Insecta Mundi* 0411: 1-3.

Dunford, J. C., J. C. Turbyville and J. M. Leavengood, Jr. 2014 Preliminary checklist of the medically important Hymenoptera of Afghanistan. *Insecta Mundi* 0339: 1-13.

Leavengood, Jr., J. M. 2014. Nomenclatural and distributional notes regarding some North American species of *Phyllobaenus* (Coleoptera: Cleridae: Hydnocerinae). *Giornale Italiano di Entomologia* 13 (59): 471-480.

Leavengood, Jr., J. M., and E. G. Chapman. 2014. On the southeastern distribution of *Stictoleptura canadensis* (Olivier), *Leptura subhamata* Randall (Coleoptera: Cerambycidae: Lepturinae) and *Heterosternuta cocheconis* (Fall) (Coleoptera: Dytiscidae: Hydroporinae). *Insecta Mundi* 0334: 1-4.

Leavengood, Jr., J. M., and B. H. Garner. 2014 Nomenclatural notes on some checkered beetle (Coleoptera: Cleridae) types of the British Museum of Natural History (London). *Zootaxa* 3760 (3): 301–335.

Gunter, N. L., J. M. Leavengood, Jr., J. S. Bartlett, E. G. Chapman and S. L. Cameron. 2013. A molecular phylogeny of the checkered beetles and a description of *Epiclininae* subfam. nov. (Coleoptera: Cleroidea: Cleridae). *Systematic Entomology* 38(3): 626-636.

- Leavengood, Jr., J. M. 2013. First record of the camphor shot borer, *Cnestus mutilatus* (Blandford, 1894) (Curculionidae: Scolytinae: Xyleborini) in Kentucky. *Insecta Mundi* 0308: 1-3.
- Leavengood, Jr., J. M., and T. Smith. 2013. The woodwasps (Hymenoptera: Siricidae) of Florida. *Insecta Mundi* 0309: 1-16.
- Gerstmeier, R., G. Yang and J. M. Leavengood, Jr. 2012. *Callimerus* of the Himalaya (Insecta: Coleoptera: Cleridae: Hydnocerinae). p. 391-398, 2 pls. *IN: Hartmann, M., Weipert, J. (Hrsg.): Biodiversität und Naturlausstattung im Himalaya IV. - Verein der Freunde und Förderer des Naturkundemuseums Erfurt e.V., Erfurt. (book chapter)*
- Leavengood, Jr., J. M., R. M. Gemmill, B. Raber, and M. Quinn. 2012. Notes on the identification, distribution and natural history of *Phyllobaenus corticinus* (Gorham, 1883) (Coleoptera: Cleridae: Hydnocerinae) including the first report from the United States. *Coleopterists Bulletin* 66(4): 351-356.
- Leavengood, Jr., J. M., C. Waichert, and J. Rodriguez. 2011. A distributional checklist of the spider-wasps (Hymenoptera: Pompilidae) of Florida. *Insecta Mundi* 0161: 1-8.
- Leavengood, Jr., J. M. 2010. Superfamily Cleroidea, Chapter IV: Where do they live”, p. 205-210. *IN: Carlos Aguilar Julio. Methods for Catching Beetles. Jorge Barrett Viedma (ed.), Collection Naturalia Scientific Editions; Montevideo- Asunción, Uruguay, 303 pp. (book chapter)*
- Leavengood, Jr., J. M. 2008. The checkered beetles (Coleoptera: Cleridae) of Florida. 206 p. Thesis (M. S., University of Florida).
- Leavengood, Jr., J. M. 2008. *Enoclerus knabi* (Wolcott), a junior synonym of *Enoclerus ichneumonius* (Fabricius) (Coleoptera: Cleridae). *Insecta Mundi* 0057: 1-2.
- Dunford, J. C., M. A. Branham, and J. M. Leavengood, Jr. 2007. Additional notes on aposematic insects at Archbold Biological Research Station, Florida, with comments on the arrival of the invasive lovebug, *Plecia nearctica* (Diptera: Bibionidae). *Journal of Entomological Science* 43 (3): 337-343.
- Cuda, J. P., J. C. Dunford, and J. M. Leavengood, Jr. 2007. Invertebrate fauna associated with torpedograss, *Panicum repens* (Cyperales: Poaceae), in Lake Okeechobee, Florida, and prospects for biological control. *Florida Entomologist* 90 (1): 238-248.
- Leavengood, Jr., J. M., and D. Serrano. 2005. A distributional checklist of the leaf-cutting bees (Hymenoptera: Megachilidae) of Florida. *Insecta Mundi* 19 (3): 173-176.